

Pearson Central Europe Sp. z o.o. 2014
ul. Jana Olbrachta 94
01-102 Warszawa
www.pearson.pl

© Pearson Central Europe Sp. z o.o.

Matura Focus 2 A2+/B1 Workbook

The rights of Daniel Brayshaw and Bartosz Michałowski to be identified as authors of this Work have been asserted by them in accordance with the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act 1988.

All rights reserved; no part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the Publishers.

First published 2014

ISBN: 978-83-7600-819-6

Set in Avenir LT Pro
Printed in Poland

Acknowledgements

The publishers and authors would like to thank the following people for their feedback and comments during the development of the material:

Kinga Auguścińska, Katarzyna Babiarz, Anna Brewińska, Joanna Buczkowska, Kamila Chojnacka-Kwatek, Maciej Doksa, Jolanta Dziewulska, Dorota Gajda, Agnieszka Gajewska, Kamila Gałek, Ewa Goldnik-Ciok, Dominika Gostyńska, Renata Gramowska, Anna Maria Grochowska, Maria Górna, Katarzyna Guess, Barbara Henke, Dariusz Jankowski, Krystyna Jasińska, Monika Jaworska, Agnieszka Karolak, Urszula Kębrowska, Aleksandra Kolasieńska-Bin, Małgorzata Kowal, Anna Kraśko, Sylwia Kurdek, Magdalena Loska, Katarzyna Maciejewska, Monika Mierczyńska, Joanna Mirońska, Justyna Mirowska, Anna Mirowska-Przybył, Marcin Morawski, Katarzyna Mrozowska-Linda, Marzena Nalewajek, Andrzej Nejman, Romana Otto-Kubot, Mariola Palcewicz, Anna Pawelczyk, Marta Piróg-Riley, Roksana Rajkowska, Anita Rogozińska-Parmee, Beata Roth, Joanna Różańska, Maria Ruczyńska, Anna Rux-Szewczuk, Alicja Sadowska, Ewa Schubert, Tomasz Siuta, Anna Sochacka, Patrycja Studzińska-Korpowska, Agnieszka Szlachciak, Beata Szot, Renata Tomaka-Pasternak, Beata Trapnell, Magdalena Wachowska, Anna Waluch, Grażyna Wilczyńska, Dorota Wojsznarowicz, Magdalena Wróblewska, Ewa Wrzesińska

We are grateful to the following for permission to reproduce copyright material:

Text

Extract on page 30 adapted from Online passwords: keep it complicated, Guardian (Oliver Burkeman <http://www.guardian.co.uk/technology/2012/oct/05/online-security-passwords-tricks-hacking/>), 5 October 2012, Guardian News and Media Ltd 2012

In some instances we have been unable to trace the owners of copyright material, and we would appreciate any information that would enable us to do so.

Illustration Acknowledgements

Illustrated by Sean Sims (c/o New Division Illustration Agency) p. 107, Jacek Krajewski (Studio Gardengraf) pp. 13, 20, 38, 47, 48, 62, 73, 83, 87, 93

Photo Acknowledgements

The publisher would like to thank the following for their kind permission to reproduce their photographs:

(Key: b-bottom; c-centre; l-left; r-right; t-top)

Alamy Images: Archive Pics 90c, Craig Joiner Photography 49, Beth Dixon 33l, INTERFOTO 90l, Yadid Levy 54, Terry Mathews 80 (B), Jenny Matthews 81 (C), Wavebreakmedia Ltd UC2 66/9; **Daniel Brayshaw:** 53l; **Corbis:** Blend Images / Ariel Skelley 60tr, Juice Images / Ian Lishman 66/2, moodboard / James Lauritz 60c; **DK Images:** Andy Crawford 79, David Henley 14tl, Nigel Hicks 46 (C), 46 (D), Dave King 14br, Mick Loates 28, Ian O'Leary 78, Tony Souter 14tr, Chris Stowers 14cr, 64, James Tye 46 (J), Linda Whitwam 46 (L); **Fotolia.com:** Africa Studio 26tl, AK-DigiArt 66/6, Anion 29, auremar 63l, corepics 66/11, Darios 19, determined 36, goodluz 63c, Ralf Gosch 46 (E), gstudio 32r, hjschneider 32l, jiris 109, jojje11 26br, Robert Kneschke 66/3, 66/4, Kruwt 14cl, Kurhan 66/10, mbolina 46 (l), Mechanik 26/3, miklyxa13 26/2, monticilllo 53br, mr.markin 81 (D), Natis 15/6, NEILRAS 110, Sergey Nivens 60br, olly 44, On-Air 92, Gilles Paire 46 (K), pzAxe 46 (A), Andres Rodriguez 66/1, Gina Sanders 66/7, senkaya 80 (A), Tomas Sereda 26/4, . shock 70r, waldru 70bc, V. Zhuravlev 26/1; **Getty Images:** English School 90br, Veronica Garbutt 70l, Hulton Archive 50l, Mischa Photo Ltd 34, Nick White 43; **Imagemore Co., Ltd:** 15/3, 15/5, 46 (B); **Mary Evans Picture Library:** The Women's Library@LSE 90tr; **Pearson Education Ltd:** Gareth Boden 59, Cheuk-king Lo 14bl, 15/2, Alice McBroom 46 (F), Jules Selmes 46 (G), 46 (H), 66/5; **Photoshot Holdings Limited:** 33r, UPPA 50br; **Shutterstock.com:** BMJ 21, Featureflash 12, Michal Kowalski 63r, Alexey Lysenko 23, Natursports 66/8, oliveromg 24, Joe Seer 37, William Silver 66/12, Syda Productions 16, wavebreakmedia 60l, Zerbor 26/5; **Sozaijiten:** 15/1, 15/4; **The Kobal Collection:** 20th Century Fox / Scott Free Productions 41

Cover image: Fotolia.com: Netfalls

All other images © Pearson Education

Every effort has been made to trace the copyright holders and we apologise in advance for any unintentional omissions. We would be pleased to insert the appropriate acknowledgement in any subsequent edition of this publication.

Ta książka została wydrukowana na papierze pochodzącym z odnawialnych źródeł, przyjaznym czytelnikowi i środowisku.

MATURA



FOCUS

Workbook

A2+/B1

2

Strategie maturalne	3
Bank zwrotów: wypowiedź pisemna	6
Bank zwrotów: wypowiedź ustna	9
Wstęp	
0.1 Family & 0.2 How we met	12
0.3 Mr Bean & 0.4 Experiences	13
0.5 Adventure & 0.6 Travel	14
0.7 Sport & 0.8 Food	15
Unit 1 Personality	
1.1 Vocabulary	16
1.2 Grammar	18
1.3 Listening Language Practice	19
1.4 Reading	20
1.5 Grammar	22
1.6 Speaking	23
1.7 Writing	24
1.8 Self-check	25
Unit 2 Invention	
2.1 Vocabulary	26
2.2 Grammar	28
2.3 Listening Language Practice	29
2.4 Reading	30
2.5 Grammar	32
2.6 Speaking	33
2.7 Writing	34
2.8 Self-check	35
Unit 3 The Arts	
3.1 Vocabulary	36
3.2 Grammar	38
3.3 Listening Language Practice	39
3.4 Reading	40
3.5 Grammar	42
3.6 Speaking	43
3.7 Writing	44
3.8 Self-check	45
Unit 4 Living	
4.1 Vocabulary	46
4.2 Grammar	48
4.3 Listening Language Practice	49
4.4 Reading	50
4.5 Grammar	52
4.6 Speaking	53
4.7 Writing	54
4.8 Self-check	55

Unit 5 School	
5.1 Vocabulary	56
5.2 Grammar	58
5.3 Listening Language Practice	59
5.4 Reading	60
5.5 Grammar	62
5.6 Speaking	63
5.7 Writing	64
5.8 Self-check	65

Unit 6 Working life	
6.1 Vocabulary	66
6.2 Grammar	68
6.3 Listening Language Practice	69
6.4 Reading	70
6.5 Grammar	72
6.6 Speaking	73
6.7 Writing	74
6.8 Self-check	75

Unit 7 Shopping	
7.1 Vocabulary	76
7.2 Grammar	78
7.3 Listening Language Practice	79
7.4 Reading	80
7.5 Grammar	82
7.6 Speaking	83
7.7 Writing	84
7.8 Self-check	85

Unit 8 Society	
8.1 Vocabulary	86
8.2 Grammar	88
8.3 Listening Language Practice	89
8.4 Reading	90
8.5 Grammar	92
8.6 Speaking	93
8.7 Writing	94
8.8 Self-check	95

Słownictwo maturalne	96
-----------------------------	-----------

Słownictwo maturalne: zadania	105
--------------------------------------	------------

Test Yourself Pairwork Activities	113
--	------------

Self-checks answer key	129
-------------------------------	------------

Zeszyt ćwiczeń *Matura Focus*, który oddajemy w Twoje ręce, jest wyjątkowy, ponieważ już na wczesnym etapie nauki języka zawiera takie typy zadań, jakie występują na egzaminie maturalnym. Poniżej znajdziesz wskazówki, które pomogą Ci w rozwiązywaniu poszczególnych typów zadań.

Rozumienie ze słuchu

Porady ogólne:

Zawsze:

- Przed wysłuchaniem nagrania po raz pierwszy zapoznaj się z poleceniem i treścią zadania. Postaraj się przewidzieć, jakiego typu informacji możesz się spodziewać, jaka będzie liczba rozmówców, jakie miejsce, styl wypowiedzi, temat, a może nawet można przewidzieć struktury gramatyczne.
- Podczas pierwszego słuchania śledź wzrokiem treść zadania i zaznaczaj odpowiedzi.
- Zanim wysłuchasz nagrania po raz drugi, przeczytaj szybko jeszcze raz wszystkie pytania, szczególnie te, na które nie udało Ci się odpowiedzieć podczas pierwszego słuchania lub których jesteś najmniej pewien/pewna.
- Jeśli podczas pierwszego słuchania w którymś momencie zdekoncentrujesz się lub zwyczajnie nie zrozumiesz jakiegoś fragmentu nagrania, nie denerwuj się i – co ważne – nie przestawaj słuchać. Pamiętaj, że będzie druga szansa na usłyszenie i zrozumienie tego fragmentu.

Nigdy:

- Nie wpadaj w panikę, gdy nie rozumiesz jakichś słów. Nie musisz rozumieć całego tekstu, żeby poprawnie rozwiązać zadanie.
- Nie zatrzymuj się zbyt długo przy pytaniach, na które nie potrafisz odpowiedzieć – wróć do nich podczas drugiego słuchania nagrania.
- Nie zostawiaj żadnego pytania bez odpowiedzi. Jeśli nie masz pewności – zgaduj.

1 Zadania typu prawda/fałsz:

- Zwróć uwagę na to, że kolejność pytań lub zdań jest zgodna z kolejnością informacji prezentowanych w nagraniu.
- Określając, czy jakieś zdanie jest prawdziwe, czy fałszywe, kieruj się tylko tym, co usłyszysz w nagraniu, a nie swoją wiedzą lub poglądami.
- Pamiętaj, że zasadą pytań testowych jest parafrazowanie informacji zawartych w nagraniu. Wyrazy i zwroty parafrazowane są przy pomocy antonimów lub synonimów.
- Konstrukcje gramatyczne, które pojawiają się w nagraniu, również są parafrazowane w zadaniach testowych. Pytanie testowe oparte na parafrazie gramatycznej może zawierać informację identyczną z treścią nagrania lub zmieniającą jej treść.
- Zdania/pytania znajdujące się na samym końcu mogą dotyczyć intencji mówiącego lub kontekstu sytuacyjnego. Zazwyczaj należy się wtedy odnieść do całego nagrania.

2 Zadania wielokrotnego wyboru:

- Zwróć uwagę na to, że kolejność pytań/zdań jest zgodna z kolejnością informacji zawartych w nagraniu.
- Podczas pierwszego słuchania notuj swoje propozycje odpowiedzi. Porównaj je potem z możliwymi odpowiedziami i wybierz najbardziej zbieżne.
- Uważaj na odpowiedzi, które brzmią identycznie jak informacje w nagraniu. Często są one nieprawidłowe. Zwracaj szczególną uwagę na synonimy i antonimy.
- Czasami informacja potrzebna do udzielenia odpowiedzi nie jest w nagraniu podana w sposób bezpośredni, musisz ją sam/sama wywnioskować na podstawie tego, co usłyszałeś/usłyszałaś.
- Jeśli nie jesteś pewien/pewna prawidłowej odpowiedzi, zastosuj metodę eliminacji. Zacznij od wykreślenia opcji, które Twoim zdaniem są na pewno nieprawidłowe, i pomyśl, dlaczego odrzucasz te opcje.

3 Zadania polegające na dobieraniu/przyporządkowywaniu elementów:

- Jeśli masz określić mówiącego, adresata lub miejsce nagrania, podczas słuchania skoncentruj się na wyrażeniach typowych dla danej osoby lub miejsca. Czasem jeden charakterystyczny zwrot umożliwi Ci podanie dobrej odpowiedzi.
- Jeśli zadanie polega na dopasowywaniu do usłyszanych fragmentów lub całych tekstów nagłówków, zdań podsumowujących lub tytułów, po usłyszeniu każdego fragmentu staraj się samodzielnie sformułować jego główną myśl i na tej podstawie wybrać później jedną z podanych odpowiedzi.
- Jeśli zadanie wymaga określenia typu tekstu, zwróć szczególną uwagę na wyrażenia charakterystyczne dla poszczególnych typów tekstu.

Rozumienie tekstu czytanego

Porady ogólne:

Zawsze:

- Przed przystąpieniem do wykonywania zadania przeczytaj polecenie. Sposoby czytania tego samego tekstu bardzo się różnią w zależności od tego, w jakim celu go czytasz.
- Skorzystaj z podpowiedzi występujących w tekście: tytuł jest pomocny w ustaleniu głównego przesłania tekstu, a początkowe zdania każdego akapitu są na ogół ich streszczeniem.
- Spróbuj szybko rozpoznać rodzaj tekstu użytego w zadaniu – pomoże Ci to przewidzieć, czego możesz się spodziewać.
- Przeczytaj szybko tekst, aby sprawdzić, czy trafnie odgadłeś/odgadłaś treść. Pomoże Ci to później zlokalizować części tekstu, dzięki którym zdecydujesz, która z możliwych opcji jest poprawna.

- Szukaj dowodu na to, że dana odpowiedź jest poprawna lub niepoprawna – w tym celu możesz podkreślać fragmenty tekstu zawierające odpowiedzi na poszczególne pytania (pojedyncze wyrazy, zwroty, zdania czy akapity).
- Staraj się na bieżąco czytać różne teksty w języku angielskim – w ten sposób poznasz wiele ich gatunków i oswoisz się z nimi, a tym samym ograniczysz element zaskoczenia na egzaminie. Jeśli przy okazji wyćwiczysz umiejętność czytania na czas, również ten aspekt egzaminu nie sprawi Ci trudności.

Nigdy:

- Nie próbuj zrozumieć tekstu słowo po słowie. Aby wykonać prawidłowo zadanie, nie musisz znać wszystkich wyrazów występujących w tekście. Możesz jednak domyślić się ich znaczenia, stosując różne techniki (np. zgadywanie z kontekstu, zgadywanie na podstawie formy gramatycznej, zauważania podobieństwa do słowa polskiego, określenie znaczenia na podstawie wiedzy ogólnej).
- Nigdy nie zostawiaj żadnego pytania bez odpowiedzi – jeśli nie masz pewności, najpierw wyeliminuj opcje, które Twoim zdaniem są nieprawidłowe, a potem zgaduj!
- Staraj się nie poświęcać zbyt dużo czasu na poszczególne ćwiczenia – pamiętaj, że na maturze czas będzie ograniczony.

1 Zadania typu prawda/fałsz:

- Przeczytaj zdania, których prawdziwość masz określić. Następnie, czytając tekst, znajdź odpowiednie fragmenty, które potwierdzą lub wykluczą prawdziwość danego zdania.
- Pamiętaj, że poszczególne zdania mogą wymagać zastosowania różnych strategii czytania. Czasem wystarczy zrozumienie jednego zwrotu, a w innych przypadkach wymagana będzie interpretacja całego tekstu lub dużej jego części.
- Określając prawdziwość zdań dotyczących intencji autora, staraj się czytać między wierszami i interpretować to, co zostało jedynie zasugerowane.
- Jeśli w tekście nie znajdujesz informacji potwierdzającej prawdziwość jakiegoś zdania, zaznacz je jako fałszywe.

2 Zadania wielokrotnego wyboru:

- Znajdź fragmenty tekstu, do których odnoszą się poszczególne pytania. Pamiętaj, że mogą one mieć bardzo różną długość (od jednego wyrazu/zwrotu po cały akapit).
- Podane odpowiedzi często pozornie wydają się właściwe, zwróć jednak uwagę na szczegóły: nieprawidłowa odpowiedź może różnić się od prawidłowej formą gramatyczną, nieznacznie zmienioną informacją lub być tylko częściowo zgodna z tekstem.
- Wyeliminuj nieprawidłowe odpowiedzi. Dopiero wtedy zaznacz swoją ostateczną odpowiedź.

3 Zadania polegające na dobieraniu/ przyporządkowywaniu elementów:

- Przy dopasowywaniu do tekstu nagłówków (podtytułów), zwrotów lub pytań skoncentruj się przede wszystkim na głównej myśli tekstu lub danej jego części. Zawsze najpierw przeczytaj wszystkie podane opcje, a dopiero potem przyporządkuj je do poszczególnych fragmentów tekstu.
- Przy przyporządkowywaniu do tekstu pytań spróbuj znaleźć w tekście miejsce, w którym znajduje się odpowiedź na zadane pytanie.
- Przy przyporządkowywaniu elementów do wielu różnych tekstów niezwykle ważne jest określenie gatunków tych tekstów i ich funkcji.

4 Zadania polegające na uzupełnianiu luk w tekście:

- Najpierw szybko przeczytaj tekst, żeby ogólnie zorientować się, czego dotyczą poszczególne jego części. Staraj się jak najlepiej zrozumieć tekst, ignorując występujące w nim luki.
- Następnie uważnie przeczytaj fragmenty umieszczone pod tekstem. Mogą to być zarówno pojedyncze zdania lub krótkie części tekstu.
- Umieszczając podane fragmenty w lukach, zwróć uwagę na to, co występuje zarówno przed luką, jak i po niej. Skorzystaj z odpowiedzi leksykalnych w postaci łączników zdań, zaimków osobowych, odniesień do osób lub miejsc.

Znajomość środków językowych:

Celem tej części egzaminu pisemnego jest sprawdzenie znajomości różnych struktur leksykalno-gramatycznych i funkcji językowych. Również tutaj przyda się znajomość technik egzaminacyjnych.

Porady ogólne:

- Zanim przystąpisz do rozwiązywania zadania, zawsze przeczytaj polecenie.
- Ponieważ kontekst jest tak istotnym czynnikiem w zadaniach na znajomość środków językowych, zanim zdecydujesz się na wybór którejkolwiek opcji i uzupełnienie luki, przeczytaj cały tekst, ignorując puste miejsca. Dzięki temu zobaczysz szerszy kontekst i będziesz dokładniej wiedział/wiedziała, którym słowem, wyrażeniem bądź strukturą uzupełnić lukę.
- Zanim wybierzesz jedną z odpowiedzi, zawsze przeanalizuj najbliższe sąsiedztwo luki, czyli wyrazy bezpośrednio ją poprzedzające i umieszczone zaraz po niej. Po uzupełnieniu luk tekst musi być poprawny gramatycznie.
- Pamiętaj, że opcje odpowiedzi zawierające pojedyncze słowa mogą być bardzo zbliżone do siebie znaczeniowo, jednak tylko jedno z nich będzie pasować do występujących wokół luki innych wyrazów, z którymi często będzie tworzyć kolokację/wyrażenie lub idiom.

- Z tego też względu w toku nauki i przygotowywania się do egzaminu niezwykle ważne jest zapisywanie i zapamiętywanie nie pojedynczych słów, ale całych wyrażeń. Dzięki temu będziesz je później łatwiej dostrzegał/ dostrzegała w tekstach.
- Zawsze szukaj podpowiedzi i wskazówek dla swojego wyboru – np. zastąpienie formy polskiego czasownika angielskim odpowiednikiem będzie zależało od określeń czasu, które pojawią się w zdaniu z luką bądź też w zdaniach w najbliższym sąsiedztwie.
- Po zakończeniu zadania przeczytaj jeszcze raz wszystkie zdania / cały tekst, aby sprawdzić, czy tworzą spójną całość.

Wypowiedź pisemna:

Na egzaminie maturalnym będziesz musiał/musiła napisać jeden tekst użytkowy. Może to być list tradycyjny, list elektroniczny (e-mail), wiadomość na blogu lub forum internetowym. Jego długość nie może przekroczyć podanego limitu, który wynosi od 80 do 130 słów. Napisanie tekstu będzie wymagało od Ciebie umiejętności np. opisywania, relacjonowania zdarzeń, uzasadniania opinii itd. Pomoże Ci w tym Bank zwrotów na stronach 6–8.

Porady ogólne:

Zawsze:

- Przeanalizuj dokładnie, a najlepiej wypisz szybko w punktach charakterystyczne cechy wypowiedzi pisemnej, do której odwołuje się polecenie.
- Zapoznaj się z informacjami, które muszą znaleźć się w Twoim tekście. W brudnopisie sporządź odnoszące się do każdego punktu notatki. Spisz też przydatne słownictwo, zwroty i struktury gramatyczne.
- Sprawdź tekst pod kątem treści – czy przekazałeś/ przekazałaś wszystkie wymagane w poleceniu informacje i czy tekst jest logiczny i spójny.
- Spójrz też na swoją pracę pod kątem urozmaicenia słownictwa i struktur gramatycznych, a na samym końcu sprawdź poprawność gramatyczną i ortograficzną.

Nigdy:

- Nie przekraczaj podanego limitu słów. Łatwiej jest oszacować liczbę wyrazów już w trakcie pisania i odpowiednio skracać lub rozszerzać wypowiedź niż skrócić ją o połowę wtedy, kiedy już została napisana. Dobrze jest, abyś nie tracił/traciła czasu na liczenie słów, ale na długo przed egzaminem wiedział/wiedziała, jak dużo miejsca zajmuje 50 słów zapisane Twoim charakterem pisma.
- Nie powtarzaj tych samych informacji – zabiorą Twój czas i wiele słów z limitu, jaki masz do wykorzystania.
- Nie używaj tych samych wyrazów i zwrotów – staraj się zawrzeć w swojej wypowiedzi urozmaicone słownictwo i różnicowane struktury gramatyczne.
- Nie pisz urywanymi zdaniami. Pamiętaj, że aby tekst był spójny, dobrze jest używać łączników i zdań złożonych.

Mówienie:

W przygotowywaniu się do części ustnej egzaminu pomogą Ci trzy komponenty tego zeszytu ćwiczeń: słowniczek tematyczny i ćwiczenia na słownictwo maturalne, Bank zwrotów na stronach 9–11 oraz poniższe porady.

Porady ogólne:

- Jeśli nie jesteś pewien/pewna lub nie rozumiesz tego, co powiedział egzaminator, poproś go o powtórzenie lub wyjaśnienie, co miał na myśli. Możesz również powtórzyć uzyskaną informację i poprosić o potwierdzenie, że dobrze ją zrozumiałeś/zrozumiałaś.
- Jeśli nie masz gotowej odpowiedzi i potrzebujesz czasu do namysłu, spróbuj zyskać na czasie, powtarzając lub przeformułowując pytania egzaminatora, myśląc na głos lub posługując się wyrażeniami dającymi czas na zastanowienie się (np. *Let me think, It's difficult to say*).
- Jeśli brakuje Ci jakiegoś słowa, nie wpadaj w panikę, lecz staraj się zastosować różne strategie, aby mimo wszystko przekazać to, co masz na myśli (np. użyj słowa o podobnym znaczeniu, przytocz definicję lub opis tego słowa).
- Staraj się nie używać stale tych samych zwrotów. Pokaż, że Twoje słownictwo w języku angielskim jest bogate i że potrafisz używać różnych struktur gramatycznych.
- Unikaj stosowania bardzo prostych słów, np. *good, friendly, nice* itp. Staraj się używać bardziej zaawansowanego słownictwa – pomoże Ci w tym nauka synonimów.
- Nie posługuj się pojedynczymi wyrazami czy frazami. Staraj się wypowiadać pełnymi zdaniami i mówić, mówić, mówić – aż do wyczerpania tematu zadania i czasu.
- Czytając pytania z zestawu lub słuchając pytań egzaminatora, pomyśl szybko nie tylko o tym, co będziesz mówić, ale także znajomość jakich zagadnień językowych sprawdza dane pytanie, np. pytanie o Twoje wspomnienia z dzieciństwa będzie testować znajomość czasów przeszłych i wyrażenia *used to + verb*. Jeśli to sobie uświadomisz, będziesz mógł/mogła odpowiednio skonstruować swoją wypowiedź i pokazać egzaminatorowi stopień zaawansowania Twojego języka.
- W czasie egzaminu ustnego będziesz musiał/musiła wypowiadać się i argumentować swoje wypowiedzi na tematy, które mogą nie być bezpośrednio związane z Twoim doświadczeniem, np. zanieczyszczenie środowiska. W przygotowaniu się do tego typu wypowiedzi pomoże Ci śledzenie na bieżąco światowych wydarzeń związanych z tematami maturalnymi. Dzięki temu w trakcie egzaminu będziesz wiedział/wiedziała, co powiedzieć, a cały wysiłek skupisz na środkach językowych, którymi tę wiedzę przekazesz.

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ PISEMNA

Starting a letter

Rozpoczynanie listu

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

Dear Margaret, Droga Margaret!
Hi Anne, Cześć, Aniu!

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

Dear Mr and Mrs Edwards, Szanowni Państwo!
Dear Ms Brennon, Szanowna Pani!

Introduction

Wstęp

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

It was good to hear from you. Miło było otrzymać wieści od Ciebie.

I hope you're doing well/you're fine/you're OK.

Mam nadzieję, że masz się dobrze / że u Ciebie wszystko dobrze / w porządku.

How are you (doing)? Jak się masz? / Co u Ciebie?

I'm writing to tell you ... Piszę, aby Ci powiedzieć, że...

Thanks for your letter. Dzięki za list.

I wonder if you remember/have heard ... Ciekawa/

Ciekawy jestem, czy pamiętasz / słyszałeś/słyszałaś...

I wanted to tell you about ... Chciałem/Chciałam Ci powiedzieć, że...

I just wanted to ask/remind/thank you ... Chciałem/Chciałam Cię tylko zapytać/poprosić / Ci tylko przypomnieć / podziękować...

Just a quick email to tell you ... Piszę tylko krótkiego e-maila, aby Ci powiedzieć...

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

I am writing to thank you for ... Piszę, aby Ci/Pani/Panu podziękować za...

I would like to express my ... Chciałbym/Chciałabym wyrazić moją/moje...

Apologising

Przepraszanie

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

I'm really sorry (that) ... Bardzo mi przykro, że...

Sorry for bothering you. Przepraszam, że zawracałem/zawracałam Ci głowę.

Sorry to bother you. Przepraszam, że Cię niepokoję.

Sorry for any trouble. Przepraszam za kłopot.

Sorry I didn't write earlier, but I ... Przepraszam, że nie pisałem/pisałam wcześniej, ale...

Sorry I haven't written for so long./Sorry for not writing for so long. Przepraszam, że tak długo nie pisałem/pisałam.

I'm writing to tell you how sorry I am to... (about) ...

Piszę, aby Ci powiedzieć, że jest mi bardzo przykro (z powodu...)

It will never happen again. To się nigdy więcej nie powtórzy.

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

I apologise for ... Przepraszam za...

Please accept my apology ... Proszę przyjąć moje przeprosiny...

Giving advice

Udzielanie rad

You should/ought to ... Powinieneś/Powinnaś...

You'd better ... Lepiej by było, gdybyś...

If I were you, I would ... Gdybym był/była na Twoim miejscu, to (zrobiłbym/zrobiłabym tak)...

It might be a good idea (for you) to ... Dobrym pomysłem mogłoby być, (abyś)...

Why don't you ...? A może (spróbujesz)...

Have you thought of/about ...? Myślałeś/Myślałaś o...?

Making suggestions

Wyrażanie propozycji

I think I/you/we should ... Myślę, że powinienem/powinnam/powinieneś/powinnaś/powinniśmy...

Perhaps I/you/we could ... Może mógłbym/mogłabym/mogłbyś/mogłabyś/moglibyśmy...

What do you think about ...? Co myślisz o...?

What about ...? / How about ...? A może by ...?

How do you feel about ...? Co Ty na to, żeby...?

Would you like me to ...? Czy chciałbyś/chciałabyś,

żebym...?

Why don't we (go) ...? A może (pójdziemy)...

Let's (go to) ... Chodźmy do...

Shall we (go) ...? (Pójdziemy do)...

Do you fancy (going to the cinema)? Czy masz ochotę (pójść do kina)?

Accepting suggestions

Przyjmowanie propozycji

That sounds fantastic! Brzmi rewelacyjnie!

I'd love to go. Z przyjemnością (pójdę).

Well, it's worth a try. Cóż, warto spróbować.

I suppose it'll work. Myślę, że to dobry pomysł / dobre rozwiązanie.

Refusing suggestions

Odrzucanie propozycji

It doesn't sound very good. To nie brzmi szczególnie atrakcyjnie.

I don't think I fancy it. Nie mam na to ochoty.

I'm sorry but I can't join you. Przykro mi, nie mogę przyłączyć się do Ciebie/Was / (przyjść).

I'm not really into ... Nie przepadam za...

I've got some doubts about it. Mam co do tego pewne wątpliwości.

I don't see how it could work. Nie bardzo to widzę.

Actually, I would prefer not to. Tak naprawdę to wolę nie (iść).

Inviting

Zapraszanie

I'd like to invite you to ... Chciałbym/Chciałabym Cię/Was zaprosić do...

I'd like you to come ... Chciałbym/Chciałabym, abyś przyszedł/przyszła / abyście przyszli...

Would you come to ...? Czy przyszedłbyś/przyszłabyś/przyszlibyście do/na...?

I'm writing to invite you to (Warsaw/my party).

Piszę, aby Cię/Was zaprosić (do Warszawy / na moją imprezę/przyjęcie).

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ PISEMNA

I'm having (a party). Urządzam imprezę/przyjęcie.

I hope you'll be able to join us/to make it. Mam nadzieję, że będziesz mógł/mogła / będziecie mogli przyjść.

If you want, you can bring a friend. Jeśli chcesz, możesz przyjść z kolegą/koleżanką.

You are welcome to ... Mile widziane będzie/będą...

Join us today! Przyłącz się do nas!

Come and meet me ... Spotkajmy się...

Why don't you come ...? A może byś przyszedł/przyszła...?

Making requests

Wyrażanie prośby

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

Can you ..., please?/Could you ...? Czy mógłbyś/mogłabyś...?

Do you think you could ...? Czy myślisz, że mógłbyś/mogłabyś...?

Let me know if you can (come). Daj znać, czy mógłbyś/mogłabyś (przyjść).

Could you tell me ...? Czy mógłbyś/mogłabyś mi powiedzieć...?

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

Would it be possible for you to ...? Czy byłoby możliwe, abyś / aby Pan/Pani...?

I'd be grateful if you could ... Byłbym wdzięczny/Byłabym wdzięczna, jeśli mógłbyś/mogłabyś / mógłby Pan/mogłaby Pani...

I wonder if I could ask you to/for ... Czy mógłbym/mogłabym poprosić Cię/Pana/Panią o...?

I'm writing to ask for your help/advice ... Piszę, aby prosić Cię/Panią//Pana o pomoc / radę...

Contacting people

Kontakt z innymi

Ways to contact people / Sposoby nawiązania kontaktu

If you have any information, please contact/call/leave a message for Alison on (0961224466). Osoby mające jakiegolwiek informacje proszone są o kontakt (telefoniczny) z / pozostawienie wiadomości dla Alison pod numerem (0961224466).

If you are interested in ..., call (John/Ms White) on (0961224466). Osoby zainteresowane... proszone są o kontakt telefoniczny z (Johnem / panią White) pod numerem (0961224466).

To join us, call ... Aby zostać naszym członkiem, zadzwoń pod numer...

If you have seen it, please ... Osoby, które go/ją widziały, proszone są o...

Call me on ... for more details. Zadzwoń/Zadzwońcie do mnie/nas pod numer... po bliższe informacje.

Maintaining contact / Prośba o utrzymanie kontaktu

Drop me a line sometime. Napisz do mnie w wolnej chwili.

I hope to hear from you soon. Liczę na to, że szybko się odezwiesz.

Give me a call later. Zadzwoń do mnie później.

Let me know if you can make it or not. Daj znać, czy dasz radę przyjść.

I was glad to hear about ... Było mi miło, gdy dowiedziałem/dowiedziałam się, że...

Let me know as soon as possible. Daj znać, jak tylko będziesz mógł/mogła.

Lost property

Rzeczy zagubione

I lost (my bag/passport/coat/dog). Zgubiłem/Zgubiłam (moją torebkę / mój paszport / płaszcz / mojego psa).

Describing features / Opisywanie cech zguby

It is/was... Był/Była/Było...

Size / Rozmiar: huge/tiny/35cm x 25cm big wielki/wielka / mały/maleńki/maleńka / miał/miała wymiary 35 na 25 cm

Shape / Kształt: round/rectangular/square/narrow okrągły/okrągła / prostokątny/prostokątna / kwadratowy/kwadratowa / wąski/wąska

Colour / Kolor: white/red and brown/light/dark green

biały/biała / czerwono-brązowy/czerwono-brązowa / jasno-/ciemnozielony / jasno-/ciemnozielona

Material / Materiał: made of leather/plastic/linen skórzany/skórzana / plastikowy/plastikowa / lniany/lniana

Age / Wiek: new/young/old/six years old/modern/ancient nowy/nowa / młody/młoda / stary/stara / sześciolletni/sześciolletnia / nowoczesny/nowoczesna / antyczny/antyczna

It has/had (two handles/a leather strap/a blue cover/two pockets/short sleeves/a black tail). Ma / Miał/Miała (dwa uchwyty / skórzany pasek / niebieską pokrywkę / dwie kieszenie / krótkie rękawy / czarny ogon).

Reasons for search / Powody poszukiwania zguby

I keep (all my files there). Przechowuję w nim/niej wszystkie dokumenty.

It was something I borrowed/got as a birthday present.

To była pożyczona rzecz / był prezent urodzinowy.

It is of great value./ It's a really precious thing. Jest bardzo cenny/cenna. / To naprawdę niezwykle cenna rzecz.

I can't live without it. Nie mogę się bez niego/niej obejść.

It means a lot to me. Dużo dla mnie znaczy.

Encouraging participation

Zachęta do uczestniczenia w wydarzeniu

Come on, don't be afraid/it's not difficult/it's easy!

Dajże spokój, nie bój się / to nie jest trudne / to łatwe!

Why don't you come and meet interesting people/

see great things? A może przyjdiesz i poznasz ciekawych ludzi / zobaczysz coś fajnego?

Come and tell us what you think. Przyjdź i powiedz nam, co myślisz.

Come and have fun! Przyjdź i weź udział w dobrej zabawie.

Don't miss it! Nie przegap tego!

Thanking

Wyrażanie podziękowań

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

I'm writing to thank you for ... Piszę, aby Ci podziękować za...

Thank you so much. Bardzo Ci dziękuję.

It was so/really/very kind of you to ... To było niezwykle / bardzo uprzejmie z Twojej strony, że...

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ PISEMNA

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

I really appreciate your help. Naprawdę doceniam Twoją/ Pana/Pani pomoc.

Thank you for sending it back to me. Dziękuję za odesłanie go/jej.

I am really grateful for your help. Jestem niezwykle wdzięczny/wdzięczna za Twoją/Pana/Pani pomoc.

It's very kind of you. To bardzo uprzejme z Twojej/Pana/ Pani strony.

I hope it's not too much trouble for you. Mam nadzieję, że nie sprawi Ci/Panu/Pani to kłopotu.

Thank you for doing me a favour. Dziękuję za przysługę.

Expressing preferences

Wyrażanie preferencji

I really enjoy/like/love ... because ... Bardzo lubię / Uwielbiam..., ponieważ...

I prefer ... to ... Wolę... niż...

I'd like to .../I hope to ... Chciałbym/Chciałabym... / Mam nadzieję, że...

... is great because jest rewelacyjny/rewelacyjna, ponieważ...

I find ... boring/dull. W moim odczuciu... jest nudny/ nudna / nieciekawy/nieciekawa.

I don't like/I can't stand/I really hate ... Nie lubię / Nie znoszę / Naprawdę nienawidzę...

It's not really my thing. To nie moja bajka. / To nie leży w kręgu moich zainteresowań.

Expressing opinions

Wyrażanie opinii

I believe/think/feel (that) ... Wierzę/Myślę/Czuję, że...

I really believe ... Naprawdę wierzę, że...

In my opinion/view, ... / To my mind, ... Moim zdaniem...

The way I see it, ... Według mnie...

It seems/appears to me (that) ... Wydaje mi się, że...

My opinion is that ... W mojej opinii...

As far as I am concerned, Jeśli o mnie chodzi, to...

Agreeing with opinions

Zgadzanie się z opinią

I (completely) agree that/with ... (Całkowicie) Zgadzam się, że... / Zgadzam się z...

I couldn't agree more that/with ... Lepiej niż ... bym tego nie ujął/nie ujęła.

That's fine with me. Jak dla mnie, może być.

I think so too. Też tak myślę.

Disagreeing with opinions

Niezgadzanie się z opinią

I disagree that/with .../I don't agree that/with ... Nie zgadzam się, że... / Nie zgadzam się z...

I am totally against ... Jestem całkowicie przeciwny/ przeciwna...

I see what you mean but ... Rozumiem, co masz na myśli, ale...

I see your point of view but ... Rozumiem Twój punkt widzenia, ale...

I'm afraid I can't agree with ... Przykro mi, ale nie mogę zgodzić się z...

I'm not convinced about ... Nie jestem przekonany/ przekonana do...

I don't think it's the best solution ... Nie sądzę, żeby to było najlepsze rozwiązanie.

Telling a story

Relacjonowanie zdarzeń

It all happened some time ago. Wszystko wydarzyło się jakiś czas temu.

It was three years ago. To było trzy lata temu.

While I (was playing), ... Kiedy bawiłem/bawiłam się / grałem/gralam...

First, ... Najpierw...

Then, ... Potem...

Finally, ... W końcu...

Suddenly, ... Nagle...

Unfortunately, ... Niestety...

Fortunately, ... Na szczęście...

It was the best/worst time ever. To był najlepszy/najgorszy czas/moment w moim życiu.

We had a great/awful time when we were ... Przeżyliśmy fantastyczne/koszmarne chwile, gdy byliśmy...

Ending a letter

Kończenie listu

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

It was good to hear from you. Miło było otrzymać wieści od Ciebie.

Email me soon. Napisz szybko.

I'd better get going./I must be going now./I must go now./ Got to go now. Muszę kończyć.

Bye for now. Na razie.

Looking forward to your news/to hearing from you again. Czekam niecierpliwie na wieści / kolejnego e-maila / kolejny list od Ciebie.

Say hello to ... Pozdrów...

Give my love/my regards to (everyone at home). Uściskaj/ Pozdrów (wszystkich domowników).

Have a nice (trip). Miłej (podróży).

See you (soon/in the summer). Do zobaczenia (wkrótce/ latem).

Write soon. Napisz szybko.

Keep in touch! Pozostajmy w kontakcie!

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

I look forward to hearing from you/your reply. Czekam na informację od Ciebie/Pana/Pani / Twoją/Pana/Pani odpowiedź.

I hope to hear from you soon. Mam nadzieję na szybką odpowiedź.

Closing formulas

Zwroty pożegnalne

Informal phrases / Zwroty nieformalne

Best wishes Pozdrawiam serdecznie

Bye for now/See you! Do zobaczenia!

Love/Take care!/All the best Uściski! / Trzymaj się! / Wszystkiego dobrego!

Neutral phrases / Zwroty neutralne

Yours sincerely Z poważaniem

Regards Pozdrawiam

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ USTNA

Unit 1

Showing interest

Wyrażanie zainteresowania

A: I've got loads of friends and they want to meet you. Mam mnóstwo przyjaciół, którzy chcą cię poznać.

B: Really? That's cool! Naprawdę? Super!

A: I've just got one sister. She's a model. Mam tylko jedną siostrę. Jest modelką.

B: Is she? Naprawdę?

A: She's training to be a pilot. Szkoli się, aby zostać pilotem.

B: Wow, that's interesting! O, to ciekawe!

Saying you are similar

Wskazywanie podobieństw

A: I love travelling and meeting new people. Uwielbiam podróżować i spotykać nowych ludzi.

B: Me too. Ja też.

A: I don't really like rock or heavy metal. Niespecjalnie lubię rock i heavy metal.

B: Me neither. Ja też nie.

Saying you are different

Wskazywanie różnic

A: I'm not very keen on tea. Nie przepadam za herbatą.

B: Really? I love it. Naprawdę? Ja uwielbiam (herbatę).

A: I don't like travelling. Nie lubię podróżować.

B: Don't you? Oh, I do. Naprawdę? A ja tak.

A: I play the violin. Gram na skrzypcach.

B: Do you? Right ... Naprawdę? Aha...

Unit 2

Telling a story

Relacjonowanie zdarzeń

Using the right tenses Użycie właściwych czasów

- czasu Past Continuous do opisywania tła głównych wydarzeń:
The sun was shining and I was enjoying myself. Świeciło słońce, a ja miło spędzałem/spędzałam czas.
- czasu Past Simple do opisywania problemu i głównych wydarzeń:
The weather changed. I couldn't see the path. Pogoda się zmieniła. Nie widziałem/widziałam ścieżki.

Using linkers Użycie łączników

Początek: To start with/At first Na początku /Początkowo

Środek: Suddenly/All of a sudden/Luckily/ Fortunately/Unfortunately Nagle / Zupełnie niespodziewanie / Na szczęście / Szczęśliwie / Niestety

Zakończenie: In the end/Eventually/Finally W końcu / Wreszcie

Saying how you felt Opisywanie własnych odczuć

I was excited/frightened/relieved/surprised/shocked/ worried Byłem podekscytowany/podekscytowana / czułem/czułam strach / ulgę / byłem/byłam zdziwiony/zdziwiona / zszokowany/zszokowana / zaniepokojony/zaniepokojona

Making a 'final comment' Podsumowanie

It was the best/worst day of my life! To był najlepszy/ najgorszy dzień w moim życiu!

I'll never forget the look on his face! Nigdy nie zapomnę wyrazu jego twarzy!

I'll never do it again. Nigdy więcej tego nie zrobię.

Listening to a story

Aktywne słuchanie

Neutral response Reakcja neutralna

Really?/Oh dear./Oh no. Naprawdę? / Ojej. / O nie.

Strong response Reakcja pełna emocji

That sounds amazing/funny/frightening Brzmi niesamowicie / zabawnie / niepokojąco

What a great story/a nightmare! To dopiero historia! / Co za koszmar!

Responding with questions Reakcja w postaci pytań

What happened? Co się stało?

What did you do? Co zrobiłeś/zrobiłaś?

Unit 3

Beginning a description

Początek opisu

In this photo, I can see .../there is .../there are ... Na tym zdjęciu widzę... / znajduje się... / znajdują się...

This photo shows ... Na zdjęciu widać...

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ USTNA

Saying where (place)

Określanie miejsca

There are ... so I think they're in a bookshop/art gallery/at a concert, etc. Znajdują się (tam)... , więc myślę, że oni są w księgarni / galerii sztuki / na koncercie itd.

Saying where (in the photo)

Określanie położenia (na zdjęciu)

In the background/in the middle/in the foreground

W tle / na drugim planie / pośrodku / na pierwszym planie
on the left/on the right po prawej stronie / po lewej stronie
in front of/behind/next to przed / za / obok

Speculating

Przypuszczanie

He/She looks shy/bored/tired, etc. Wygląda na nieśmiałego/nieśmiałą / znudzonego/znudzoną / zmęczonego/zmęczoną itd.

She's probably ... (Ona) jest prawdopodobnie...

Perhaps/Maybe/I imagine/I'm sure ... Może / Być może / Wyobrażam sobie, że... / Jestem pewien/pewna, że...

Giving your opinion

Wyrażanie własnego zdania

I think .../I don't think .../Personally, .../In my opinion, ...
Myślę, że... / Nie sądzę, że... / Moim zdaniem...

Unit 4

Making suggestions

Proponowanie

Do you fancy (going) ...? Czy masz ochotę (pójść)...?

Let's (go) ... Chodźmy...

How about (going) ...? A może by (pójść)...?

We could (go) ... Moglibyśmy/Mogłybyśmy (pójść)...

(I think) we should (go) ... (Myślę, że) powinniśmy/powinnyśmy (pójść)...

What about (going) ...? A może by (pójść)...?

Why don't we (go) ...? A może (pójdziemy)...?

Agreeing with suggestions

Przyjmowanie propozycji

(That's a) good/great idea! Dobry / Świetny pomysł!

(That) sounds good/great! Brzmi dobrze / super!

Why not! Czemu nie!

Disagreeing with suggestions

Odrzucanie propozycji

(I'm sorry) I'm not keen on ... (Przykro mi, ale) nie przepadam za...

I don't really like ... Niespecjalnie lubię...

I'd rather (go) ... Wolałbym/Wolałabym raczej (pójść)...

I'm not sure about that. Nie wiem, czy to dobry pomysł.

Let's (go) ... instead. Zamiast tego (chodźmy)...

Unit 5

Giving an opinion

Wyrażanie opinii

I think he ... Myślę, że on...

I don't think it's ... Nie sądzę, że to jest...

Personally, I think .../In my opinion, ... Moim zdaniem...

I really believe ... Naprawdę wierzę, że...

If you ask me, ... Jeśli o mnie chodzi / Jeśli chcesz znać moje zdanie...

Agreeing

Zgadzanie się

I couldn't agree more. Lepiej bym tego nie ujął/ujęła / Całkowicie się z tobą zgadzam.

That's a good point. Słuszna uwaga.

Disagreeing politely

Wyrażanie odmiennego zdania
w grzeczny sposób

I see what you mean, but ... Rozumiem, co masz na myśli, ale...

That's true, but ... To prawda, ale...

I'm not so sure. No nie wiem.

Disagreeing

Wyrażanie odmiennego zdania
w zdecydowany sposób

I totally disagree! Zupełnie się nie zgadzam!

Oh come on! That's nonsense. Daj spokój! Przecież to nonsens.

Unit 6

Asking for advice

Zasięganie rady

What do you think I should do? Jak myślisz, co powinienem/powinnam zrobić?

Do you have any tips/ideas on how to ...? Masz jakiś pomysł na to, jak ...?

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ USTNA

Giving advice

Udzielanie rady

You should ... Powinieneś/Powinnaś...

I think you should ... Myślę, że powinieneś/powinnaś...

I don't think you should ... Nie sądzę, że powinieneś/powinnaś...

Why don't you (go) ...? A może (poszedłbyś/poszłabyś)...?

My best advice would be to ... Radziłbym/Radziłabym ci, abyś...

It's a good idea to ... Dobrym pomysłem jest...

If I were you, I'd ... Gdybym był/była na twoim miejscu, to (zrobiłbym/zrobiłabym tak)...

Accepting advice

Przyjmowanie rady

Thanks, that's really helpful. Dzięki, to naprawdę pomocne.

That's great advice. Thanks! Świetna rada. Dzięki!

Rejecting advice

Odrzucanie rady

I'm not sure that's a good idea. Nie jestem pewien/pewna, czy to dobry pomysł.

Unit 7

Shopping for clothes

Zakupy w sklepie z ubraniami

Shop assistant Sprzedawca/Sprzedawczyni

Can I help you? Czy mogę w czymś pomóc?

Would you like to try it on? Czy chciałby pan/chciałaby pani to przymierzyć?

The changing rooms are over there. Przymierzalnie są tam.

How would you like to pay? Jak chciałby pan/chciałaby pani zapłacić?

Make sure you keep your receipt. Proszę zachować paragon.

Customer Klient/Klientka

Excuse me, I'm looking for a top. Przepraszam, szukam bluzki.

I'm a size 10. Noszę rozmiar 10.

Do you have this in a size 12 please? Czy mają to państwo w rozmiarze 12?

I'll take it. Poproszę to.

Cash, please./By credit card. Gotówką./Kartą.

If it doesn't fit, can we get a refund? Jeśli rozmiar nie będzie dobry, czy dostaniemy zwrot pieniędzy?

Complaining

Zgłaszanie reklamacji

Shop assistant Sprzedawca/Sprzedawczyni

What's wrong with it? W czym problem?

Do you have your receipt? Czy ma pan/pani paragon?

We can exchange it for a new one. Możemy wymienić to na nowe.

Customer Klient/Klientka

I bought this dress last week but the zip doesn't work.

Kupiłem/Kupiłem tę sukienkę w zeszłym tygodniu, ale suwak nie działa.

I think it's faulty./It shrank./There's a hole in it./The colour ran. Myślę, że jest wadliwy./Skurczył się./Ma dziurę./Farbuje.

I'd like a refund please. Poproszę o zwrot pieniędzy.

Unit 8

Describing a picture

Opisywanie ilustracji

The poster shows ... Na plakacie widać...

On the one hand ... but on the other hand ... Z jednej strony..., ale z drugiej strony...

Justifying your choice and rejecting the other options

Uzasadnianie własnego wyboru
i odrzucanie innych opcji

I prefer ... Wolę...

I don't like ... because ... Nie lubię..., ponieważ...

I don't find it very convincing/interesting/shocking, etc.
Nie wydaje mi się to zbyt przekonujące / interesujące / szokujące itd.

Giving your opinion

Wyrażanie opinii

To my mind ... Według mnie...

I think it's important to ... Myślę, że to ważne, aby...

I think the main advantage/disadvantage is that ...

Myślę, że główną zaletą / wadą jest to, że...

I don't think ... is/are as good/useful/effective, etc. as ...

Nie sądzę, że... jest/są tak dobry/dobre / przydatny/ przydatne / skuteczny/skuteczne jak... itd.

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ USTNA

Saying where (place)

Określanie miejsca

There are ... so I think they're in a bookshop/art gallery/at a concert, etc. Znajdują się (tam)..., więc myślę, że oni są w księgarni / galerii sztuki / na koncercie itd.

Saying where (in the photo)

Określanie położenia (na zdjęciu)

In the background/in the middle/in the foreground

W tle / na drugim planie / pośrodku / na pierwszym planie
on the left/on the right po prawej stronie / po lewej stronie
in front of/behind/next to przed / za / obok

Speculating

Przypuszczanie

He/She looks shy/bored/tired, etc. Wygląda na nieśmiałego/nieśmiałą / znudzonego/znudzoną / zmęczonego/zmęczoną itd.

She's probably ... (Ona) jest prawdopodobnie...

Perhaps/Maybe/I imagine/I'm sure ... Może / Być może / Wyobrażam sobie, że... / Jestem pewien/pewna, że...

Giving your opinion

Wyrażanie własnego zdania

I think .../I don't think .../Personally, .../In my opinion, ...
Myślę, że... / Nie sądzę, że... / Moim zdaniem...

Unit 4

Making suggestions

Proponowanie

Do you fancy (going) ...? Czy masz ochotę (pójść)...?

Let's (go) ... Chodźmy...

How about (going) ...? A może by (pójść)...?

We could (go) ... Moglibyśmy/Mogłybyśmy (pójść)...

(I think) we should (go) ... (Myślę, że) powinniśmy/powinnyśmy (pójść)...

What about (going) ...? A może by (pójść)...?

Why don't we (go) ...? A może (pójdziemy)...?

Agreeing with suggestions

Przyjmowanie propozycji

(That's a) good/great idea! Dobry / Świetny pomysł!

(That) sounds good/great! Brzmi dobrze / super!

Why not! Czemu nie!

Disagreeing with suggestions

Odrzucanie propozycji

(I'm sorry) I'm not keen on ... (Przykro mi, ale) nie przepadam za...

I don't really like ... Niespecjalnie lubię...

I'd rather (go) ... Wolałbym/Wolałabym raczej (pójść)...

I'm not sure about that. Nie wiem, czy to dobry pomysł.

Let's (go) ... instead. Zamiast tego (chodźmy)...

Unit 5

Giving an opinion

Wyrażanie opinii

I think he ... Myślę, że on...

I don't think it's ... Nie sądzę, że to jest...

Personally, I think .../In my opinion, ... Moim zdaniem...

I really believe ... Naprawdę wierzę, że...

If you ask me, ... Jeśli o mnie chodzi / Jeśli chcesz znać moje zdanie...

Agreeing

Zgadzanie się

I couldn't agree more. Lepiej bym tego nie ujął/ujęła / Całkowicie się z tobą zgadzam.

That's a good point. Słuszna uwaga.

Disagreeing politely

Wyrażanie odmiennego zdania w grzeczny sposób

I see what you mean, but ... Rozumiem, co masz na myśli, ale...

That's true, but ... To prawda, ale...

I'm not so sure. No nie wiem.

Disagreeing

Wyrażanie odmiennego zdania w zdecydowany sposób

I totally disagree! Zupełnie się nie zgadzam!

Oh come on! That's nonsense. Daj spokój! Przecież to nonsens.

Unit 6

Asking for advice

Zasięganie rady

What do you think I should do? Jak myślisz, co powinienem/powinnam zrobić?

Do you have any tips/ideas on how to ...? Masz jakiś pomysł na to, jak ...?

BANK ZWROTÓW: WYPOWIEDŹ USTNA

Giving advice

Udzielanie rady

You should ... Powinieneś/Powinnaś...

I think you should ... Myślę, że powinieneś/powinnaś...

I don't think you should ... Nie sądzę, że powinieneś/powinnaś...

Why don't you (go) ...? A może (poszedłbyś/poszłabyś)...?

My best advice would be to ... Radziłbym/Radziłabym ci, abyś...

It's a good idea to ... Dobrym pomysłem jest...

If I were you, I'd ... Gdybym był/była na twoim miejscu, to (zrobiłbym/zrobiłabym tak)...

Accepting advice

Przyjmowanie rady

Thanks, that's really helpful. Dzięki, to naprawdę pomocne.

That's great advice. Thanks! Świetna rada. Dzięki!

Rejecting advice

Odrzucanie rady

I'm not sure that's a good idea. Nie jestem pewien/pewna, czy to dobry pomysł.

Unit 7

Shopping for clothes

Zakupy w sklepie z ubraniami

Shop assistant Sprzedawca/Sprzedawczyni

Can I help you? Czy mogę w czymś pomóc?

Would you like to try it on? Czy chciałby pan/chciałaby pani to przymierzyć?

The changing rooms are over there. Przymierzalnie są tam.

How would you like to pay? Jak chciałby pan/chciałaby pani zapłacić?

Make sure you keep your receipt. Proszę zachować paragon.

Customer Klient/Klientka

Excuse me, I'm looking for a top. Przepraszam, szukam bluzki.

I'm a size 10. Noszę rozmiar 10.

Do you have this in a size 12 please? Czy mają to państwo w rozmiarze 12?

I'll take it. Poproszę to.

Cash, please./By credit card. Gotówką./Kartą.

If it doesn't fit, can we get a refund? Jeśli rozmiar nie będzie dobry, czy dostaniemy zwrot pieniędzy?

Complaining

Zgłaszanie reklamacji

Shop assistant Sprzedawca/Sprzedawczyni

What's wrong with it? W czym problem?

Do you have your receipt? Czy ma pan/pani paragon?

We can exchange it for a new one. Możemy wymienić to na nowe.

Customer Klient/Klientka

I bought this dress last week but the zip doesn't work.

Kupiłem/Kupiłem tę sukienkę w zeszłym tygodniu, ale suwak nie działa.

I think it's faulty./It shrank./There's a hole in it./The colour ran. Myślę, że jest wadliwy./Skurczył się./Ma dziurę./Farbuje.

I'd like a refund please. Poproszę o zwrot pieniędzy.

Unit 8

Describing a picture

Opisywanie ilustracji

The poster shows ... Na plakacie widać...

On the one hand ... but on the other hand ... Z jednej strony..., ale z drugiej strony...

Justifying your choice and rejecting the other options

Uzasadnianie własnego wyboru i odrzucanie innych opcji

I prefer ... Wolę...

I don't like ... because ... Nie lubię..., ponieważ...

I don't find it very convincing/interesting/shocking, etc. Nie wydaje mi się to zbyt przekonujące / interesujące / szokujące itd.

Giving your opinion

Wyrażanie opinii

To my mind ... Według mnie...

I think it's important to ... Myślę, że to ważne, aby...

I think the main advantage/disadvantage is that ...

Myślę, że główną zaletą / wadą jest to, że...

I don't think ... is/are as good/useful/effective, etc. as ...

Nie sądzę, że... jest/są tak dobry/dobre / przydatny/ przydatne / skuteczny/skuteczne jak... itd.

0.1 Family

Present Simple and Present Continuous • family

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the table. Then complete the sentences.

Male	Female	Together
dad	<u>mum</u>	parents
1 _____	daughter	2 _____
brother	3 _____	-
4 _____	niece	-
grandpa	5 _____	grandparents
6 _____	sister-in-law	-
uncle	7 _____	-

- My brother's wife is my _____.
- My brother's daughter is my _____.
- My dad's brother is my _____.
- My mum and dad are my _____.
- My grandma and grandpa are my _____.

2 Choose the Present Simple or the Present Continuous.

- I *don't see* / *'m not seeing* my brother every weekend.
- My dad and my uncle aren't here now; they *play* / *are playing* tennis.
- Megan and Luke *don't like* / *aren't liking* their sister-in-law.
- Adam's uncle *stays* / *is staying* with his family at the moment.
- Do you have* / *Are you having* a niece?
- Does your brother wait* / *Is your brother waiting* for you now?
- My grandpa *walks* / *is walking* 3 km every morning.
- Wow! You look absolutely fantastic! *Do you go* / *Are you going* to a party?
- Nina can never sleep late. She *is waking up* / *wakes up* at 5:15 every morning.

3 Complete the sentences with the Present Simple or the Present Continuous forms of the verbs in brackets.

Harry's dad *doesn't work* (not/work) at the airport. He's a doctor at the hospital.

- _____ (it/rain) today?
- Ruby and her sister _____ (watch) a film at the moment.
- It's cold today but my nephew _____ (not/wear) a hat.
- _____ (you/like) tests and exams?
- Grandma and grandpa _____ (have) four dogs, three cats and a rabbit.
- My older sister _____ (meet) her boyfriend every Saturday night.
- Unfortunately, my brother and I _____ (not/sit) next to each other on this train.
- _____ (you/eat) meat or are you a vegetarian?
- Sorry, he's not here. I think he _____ (repair) the car in the garage. Could you call back in an hour?

0.2 How we met

Past Simple affirmative • music

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Choose the odd one out.

folk	jazz	<u>band</u>
1 drummer	house	rock
2 punk	hit	pop
3 heavy metal	R & B	record company
4 singer	reggae	hip-hop

2 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple forms of the verbs in brackets.

Bethany was (be) in a band two years ago.

- Gary _____ (study) guitar at music school.
- Will and Wendy _____ (start) watching *The X-Factor* last year.
- Lucy _____ (receive) a love letter yesterday morning.
- Hannah and Holly _____ (be) hungry at midnight last night.
- Uncle Steve _____ (stop) smoking six months ago.
- When Monica was seven years old she _____ (want) to be a pilot.
- I _____ (collect) comic books when I was in junior school.

3 Complete the factfile with the Past Simple forms of the verbs from the box. There are two extra verbs.

be become - begin grew up
make play wear win


www.starinfoocus.com

Home | Stars | Contact

STARS INFOCUS

Katy Perry

A Teenage Dream Come True



Singer Katy Perry grew up in California. When she was only nine years old, she ¹ _____ singing in church. When she was seventeen, she ² _____ her first album, and seven years later, she finally ³ _____ a pop-star. In 2008, she ⁴ _____ the award for 'Best New Act' at the MTV Europe Music Awards. Her third album, *Teenage Dream* ⁵ _____ very popular. More than 5 million people bought it!

0.3 Mr Bean

Past Simple negative and questions • verbs

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple forms of the verbs from the box. There are two extra verbs.

[can do have get make play see]

I saw the film *Mr Bean on Holiday* at the cinema.

- Leah _____ read when she was only four years old.
- My parents _____ married on the beach, in Hawaii.
- Last weekend, Vicky _____ football on Saturday and Sunday.
- Michelle and Sophie _____ all their homework this morning on the bus to school.

2 Complete the phone conversation between Mum and Rachel. Use questions and negative sentences with the Past Simple forms of the verbs in brackets.

Sunday afternoon ...

M: Rachel? Hello darling. It's Mum. How are you?

R: Hi Mum. I'm OK, but very tired. How's the holiday?

M: Lovely! Very relaxing. Your dad says hello. Did you do (do) the shopping yesterday morning?

R: Yes.

M: Good. ¹ _____ (walk) the dog yesterday afternoon?

R: Yes, I did.

M: Oh good. ² _____ (visit) your grandma yesterday evening?

R: Yes Mum, I did!

M: Thank you, darling. Is your brother OK?

R: No, he's lazy! He ³ _____ (not/cook) on Friday evening.

M: Oh?

R: He ⁴ _____ (not/clean) his room yesterday morning.

M: Oh dear.

R: And he ⁵ _____ (not/help) Grandma yesterday evening.

M: Oh dear! Well darling ... now you know how I feel. You and your brother never help at home.

R: Mum! I promise to help you more in the future. Will you please come home?

3 Find and correct one mistake in each sentence or question.

Did Mr Bean ~~started~~ as a TV series? start

- Danielle didn't had a shower this morning. _____
- What do you do yesterday? _____
- Do Edward and Kate finish their homework last night? _____
- Paul doesn't play basketball last Friday. _____
- Sam didn't ate crisps or chocolate when he was young. _____
- Did you really began to play the piano at the age of six? _____

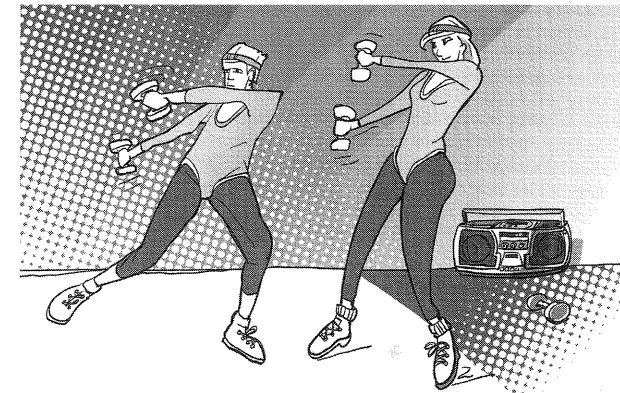
0.4 Experiences

Present Perfect • leisure activities

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Choose the correct verbs.

- I can *do* / *go* / *play* an instrument, but I can't sing.
- Sam *does* / *goes* / *plays* judo twice a week.
- Mia and Amy *do* / *go* / *play* shopping every Saturday.
- Can Grandpa *do* / *go* / *play* computer games?
- Nina *does* / *goes* / *plays* kite-surfing every summer.
- Kevin sometimes *does* / *goes* / *plays* aerobics with his girlfriend.



2 Complete the sentences with the Present Perfect forms of the verbs. Make positive (✓) or negative (x) sentences.

Max has won (win) a competition.

- Alex and Nico _____ (act) in a play. ✓
- Adele _____ (go) to a concert. x
- Mary and Leon _____ (walk) in the mountains. ✓
- Patricia _____ (read) a book in English. x
- Martin _____ (buy) a new pair of jeans. ✓

3 Complete the sentences and questions with the Present Perfect forms of the verbs. Use all the words in brackets.

The best party I have ever been (ever/go) to was my best friend's 16th birthday.

- The biggest city my dad _____ (ever/visit) is Tokyo.
- _____ (mum/ever/eat) sushi?
- Grandpa _____ (never/meet) a famous person.
- Noi comes from Thailand and she _____ (never/see) snow.
- The most interesting country we _____ (ever/go) to is Iceland.
- _____ (you/ever/run) 10 kms?
- Tim _____ (never/dance) with a girl.
- _____ (your English teacher/ever/ask) you to do your homework online?
- We _____ (never/have) a holiday in England.
- This is the longest book I _____ (ever/read).

0.5 Adventure

Be going to • collocations

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Choose the correct verbs to complete the postcard.

Hi Mum,
I'm ¹making / doing / having a great time at the adventure camp. In the morning, we ²go / play / do swimming before breakfast. Then we ³go / play / do rock climbing or ⁴go / play / do yoga. Yesterday was great; we ⁵went / played / did a forest walk. In the evenings we collect firewood and ⁶make / do / have some camp cooking, then we sit by the fire and sing. We organise games every evening and on the last night we are going to ⁷make / do / have a big party. Can I ⁸go / have / make on holiday to adventure camp every year? ☺
Love from me.

- 2 Complete the sentences with the positive or negative forms of **be going to** and the verbs in brackets.

It's warm today. I'm not going to wear (wear) my coat.

- We _____ (go) sailing. It's cold and we can't swim.
- Tim _____ (have) a haircut. He wants to look good for the party.
- Your card _____ (arrive) before Christmas. You posted it too late.
- Jasmine and Yoko _____ (be) late for school. They missed the bus.
- You are not concentrating on your homework. You _____ (make) a mistake.

- 3 Write questions with **be going to**. Then match them with the correct answers.

Tom / buy / a new laptop?

Is Tom going to buy a new laptop?

- the cake / be / chocolate or fruit?
- you / forget / my birthday again?
- what / we / buy for Dad's birthday?
- where / they / stay on their holiday?
- when / you / clean / your room?
- Pete / ask / Jill to go to the school dance with him?

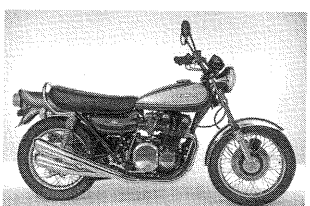
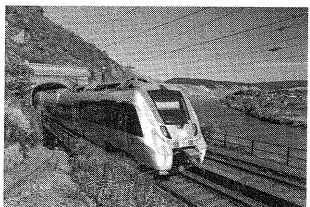
- When I've finished my homework.
- Definitely chocolate. It's my favourite!
- Certainly not! When is it again?
- In a hotel by the sea.
- No. He's going with Ellie.
- How about a nice jumper?
- No. He's expecting to get one for Christmas.

0.6 Travel

Will for prediction • travel

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Look at the means of transport in the pictures. Complete their names. The first and last letters are given.



b o a t

- s _____ p
- t _____ n

3 p _____ e

- c _____ r
- m _____ e

- 2 Put the words in order to make predictions.

travel / think / we / will / don't

We don't think we will travel to the moon.

- I / learn / will / think
I _____ to drive next year.
- think / cars / doesn't / fly / will
Sean _____ in 2050.
- be / will / there / think
Sue and Ben _____ high-speed trains in 2050.
- planes / be / doesn't / will / think
Lucy _____ transparent.

- 3 Complete the predictions about schools in 2050 with **will (✓)** or **won't (x)** and the verbs from the box. There are two extra words in the box.

be do have know learn
pay use write

Students will learn to speak Chinese.

- There _____ any paper books.
- Teachers _____ on whiteboards.
- All classrooms _____ computers.
- All parents _____ for their children's education.
- Students _____ pens and pencils.

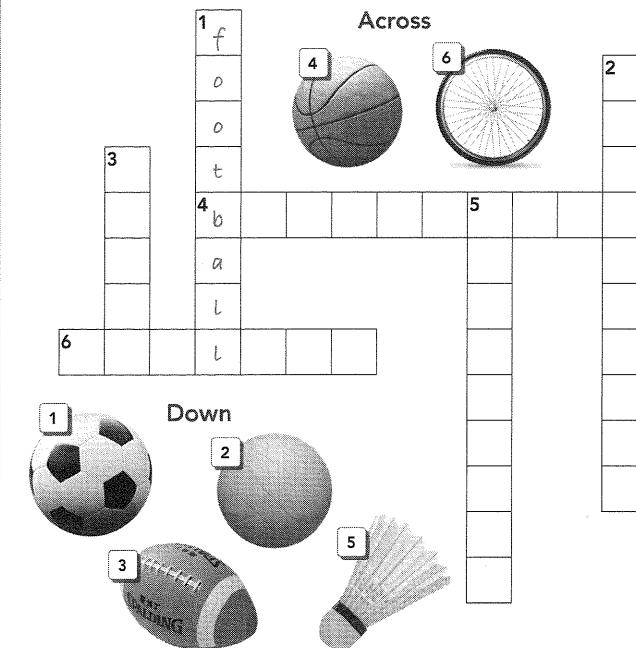
- ✓
x
x
✓
✓
x

0.7 Sport

Must, have to and should • sport

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete the crossword with the correct sports.



- 2 Choose **must** or **mustn't** to complete the sportsmen and women's thoughts.

- 'This is an important game. We must / mustn't play our best.'
- 'This is the last kilometre. I must / mustn't slow down.'
- 'This is our last chance. We must / mustn't score this goal.'
- 'This jump is really big. I must / mustn't be careful.'
- 'The marathon is long. I must / mustn't run fast at the start.'
- 'The race starts early tomorrow. We must / mustn't stay up late tonight.'

- 3 Read the article and then complete sentences 1–5 with **should**, **shouldn't**, **must**, **mustn't** and **have to**.

firstdate.com

> Going out on a first date? <
> Don't worry, just remember ... <

It is necessary to be on time. Don't be late!

- It is a good idea to wear nice clothes. Look good, feel good!
- Don't forget your phone and some money.
- It isn't a good idea to talk about 'you' all the time.
- It is a good idea to ask the other person lots of questions.
- It is necessary to listen carefully to what the other person says.

You must/have to be on time.

- You _____ wear nice clothes.
- You _____ forget your phone and some money.
- You _____ talk about 'you' all the time.
- You _____ ask the other person lots of questions.
- You _____ listen carefully to what the other person says.

0.8 Food

Countable and uncountable nouns • articles • food

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete the table with food items. Then decide if the word is countable (C) or uncountable (U). The first and last letters are given.

Protein		Carbohydrates	
meat	U	6 r _____ e	
1 y _____ t		7 b _____ d	
2 e _____ g		8 c _____ s	
Fruit and Vegetables		Other	
3 b _____ a		9 c _____ e	
4 a _____ e		10 w _____ r	
5 s _____ y		11 j _____ e	

- 2 Choose the correct forms to complete the dialogue.

Dad: Adam, I need to make a shopping list. Can you help please?

Adam: But Dad, I'm busy!

Dad: Adam, do you want to eat this week?

Adam: OK, OK.

Dad: Look in the fridge, please. ¹Is / Are there any milk?

Adam: Yes, there ²is / are. We have two bottles of milk, but there ³isn't / aren't any juice.

Dad: OK. We need something for breakfast tomorrow. ⁴Is / Are there any eggs?

Adam: Yes, there ⁵is / are. But there ⁶isn't / aren't any onions.

Dad: OK. ⁷Is / Are there any pasta?

Adam: Not in the fridge.

Dad: Adam! Please look in the cupboard.

- 3 Complete the article with **a/an**, **the**, or **Ø** (for no article).

The Sumo Diet

20,000 calories a day!

Ø Sumo superstars need to be big, strong and heavy. To do this, ¹ _____ sumo wrestler needs to eat around 20,000 calories each day! In contrast, ² _____ healthy man needs around 3,000 calories each day.

Sumo wrestlers eat ³ _____ very large bowl of soup twice a day. ⁴ _____ soup is called Chanko-nabe and it's made of chicken, fish, beef and ⁵ _____ vegetables. After their meal, sumo wrestlers sleep for 3 or 4 hours. ⁶ _____ heaviest Sumo wrestler ever was Konishiki Yasokichi – he weighed 287 kg!

1one Personality

1.1 Vocabulary

Personality adjectives • adjective + preposition

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Choose the correct adjectives.

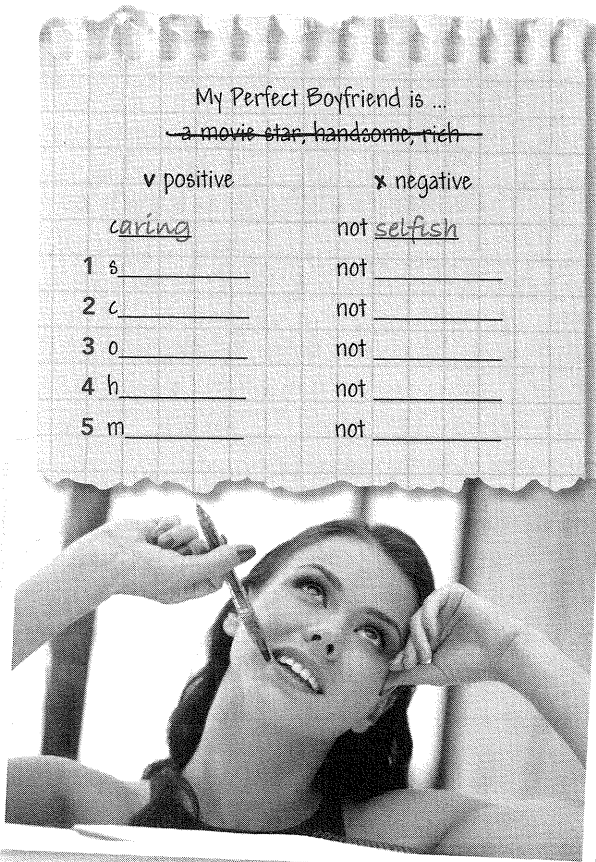
- You were *serious* / *negative* / *stupid* to walk home on your own late at night. Next time call your parents.
- Chris is *clever* / *boring* / *serious*. He never has anything interesting to say because he spends all his time playing computer games.
- Megan is so *interesting* / *clever* / *unkind*. She's only three and she can already count to 50.
- Joe complains about everything. There is always something wrong. He's very *boring* / *positive* / *negative*.
- I think it was very *kind* / *positive* / *funny* to help Abi with her homework, Luke. Thank you.

WORD STORE 1A

Adjective antonyms

2 Anna is making a list called 'My Perfect Boyfriend'. Use pairs of opposites from the box to complete her list.

arrogant caring cheerful crazy
hard-working lazy miserable modest
outgoing selfish sensible shy



3 Complete the conversation between Anna and Laura with the correct adjectives from the box. There are two extra words.

arrogant caring cheerful hard-working
crazy miserable modest selfish shy

A few months later ...

L: So, how are things? Is Simon the perfect boyfriend?

A: Well, nobody's perfect, but you know what? He's really great. First of all, he's really *cheerful*, you know, always happy and smiling. And he's very *1*. He wants to be a teacher and he does lots of studying in the evenings.

L: Does he have any time for you then?

A: Oh sure. He's a very *2* guy. He calls me every night and asks about my day. And he often buys me flowers.

L: Wow. Lucky you! Dave never asks about my day. He only thinks about himself. He's so *3*. Dave thinks he's the best boyfriend in the world. He thinks he's the best at everything. He's really *4*.

A: Poor you. Simon is exactly the opposite. He's really clever, but he doesn't talk about it. He's very *5*. I'm really happy, you know.

L: Well good for you. Unfortunately, I'm not, I'm the opposite. I'm unhappy; really *6*. I think I need a new boyfriend. I don't know what to do. Does Simon have a twin brother?

WORD STORE 1B

Negative prefixes *un-*, *in-*, *ir-*, *dis-*

4 Add negative prefixes to the adjectives a–d. Complete sentences 1–4 with the negative or positive form.

unpopular
a fair c experienced
b honest d responsible

Try to be modest. Nobody likes arrogant people. They are nearly always *unpopular*.

- Mum trusts my older brother Peter to look after our little sister. He's very _____; he never does anything dangerous or silly.
- Katie never lies. She always tells the truth. She is a very _____ person.
- In some jobs men get much more money than women for doing exactly the same work. It's really _____.
- Tom passed his driving test eight years ago. He drives to work every day. He is an _____ and safe driver.

WORD STORE 1C

Adjective + preposition

5 Complete the text with the correct prepositions from the box. There are two extra words.

about (x2) at for in (x2)
on over to with

Junior Travel Writer wanted for Backpack Magazine

Are you passionate *about* travel?
Are you interested *1* cultures?
Are you between 15 and 19 years old?

Yes, yes and yes?

Backpack Magazine is looking for a junior travel writer to join our team during the school summer holidays this year. The successful candidate will be responsible *2* writing several magazine articles about what young travellers can do in their country. You will also be involved *3* writing articles for our website and smartphone app. You need to be good *4* written and spoken English and keen *5* meeting and talking to tourists. At Backpack Magazine we are serious *6* travel, and you won't be disappointed *7* our offer. Working for us is fun, interesting and well-paid. Write to us and tell us why we should choose you as our junior travel writer.

WORD STORE 1D

Words for free – personality

6 Complete the adjectives with the missing letters.

My mum is very *emotional*. She cries when she sees a baby, a puppy or a sad news story.

- Joanne wants to be the best brain surgeon in the country. She is extremely *a _ _ _ t _ _ _*.
- Brad is saving all his money for a new guitar. He practises for three hours every day and talks about guitars all the time. He's very *e _ _ h _ _ _ _ _*.
- Dad runs ten miles, then cycles to the pool and goes for a swim. He's more *e _ _ _ _ _ i _* than me!

REMEMBER THIS

Przymiotników opisujących charakter używa się przed rzeczownikami, np.: a *caring* boyfriend, lub po formach czasownika *be* np.: *My boyfriend is caring*.

7 Read REMEMBER THIS. Put the words in the correct order.

has / very / parents / Pauline / serious

Pauline has very serious parents.

- last / was / hairdresser / inexperienced / Zoe's
- two / I / dishonest / had / friends
- new / Jamie's / arrogant / girlfriend / extremely / is

REMEMBER BETTER

Aby lepiej zapamiętać przymiotniki opisujące charakter, użyj ich w parach zdań o znanych Ci osobach, np.
My dad is usually cheerful. He's not a miserable man.

Choose five pairs of opposite personality adjectives from this lesson. Write sentences about people you know that are like that. Use the model sentences.

My little sister is shy. She's not a confident girl.

- Our history teacher is _____. He/She's not a _____ person.
- My best friend is _____. He/She is not _____.
- _____.
- _____.
- _____.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

8 Complete each pair of sentences with the same word A–C.

- Last night I watched a TV programme ____ robots.
Are you serious ____ becoming a doctor?
A on B about C with
- Laura is not very good ____ maths or science.
Jenny likes doing her homework in the coffee shop, but I like doing mine ____ home.
A for B in C at
- Granddad goes ____ a walk in the afternoon to get some fresh air.
My dad is responsible ____ taking out the rubbish at home.
A for B on C about
- Many customers were disappointed ____ the new smartphone.
Ken always eats his chips ____ lots of salt.
A about B with C in

9 Complete the sentences with adjectives. The first letters are given.

- Why is my brother so *I* _____? He never helps with the housework. He just sleeps on the sofa.
- Please don't be *s* _____. Share the chocolate with me.
- My older sister gets £10 pocket money every week, and I only get £5. It's *u* _____!
- Mia is very *e* _____ about learning English. She learns ten new words every day.
- Amy is *i* _____ in three different after-school clubs. She goes to science club, chess club and Spanish club.
- Lucy is very *a* _____. She wants to play badminton for the national team.

/10

1.2 Grammar

Present tenses – question forms

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- Complete the sentences with the correct present forms of the verbs in brackets.
 - It's 11:00 and the bus ^a hasn't arrived (not/arrive) yet. Oh! Wait ... there it is. I can see it now. It ^b _____ (come) round the corner.
 - I ^a _____ (never/try) sushi. I ^b _____ (not/like) fish.
 - Sorry, Emily ^a _____ (not/be) here now. She ^b _____ (run) in the park. Can you call back later?
 - Your dad ^a _____ (already/have) breakfast. He ^b _____ (walk) the dog. He'll be back in ten minutes.
 - Leroy ^a _____ (read) a very good book at the moment. He always ^b _____ (buy) his books online.
- ★ Complete the questions with the correct forms of **do**, **be** or **have**.

Why are you always so selfish?

 - _____ Carl ever been involved in a fight?
 - What _____ an appropriate birthday present for my five-year-old nephew?
 - _____ doctors need to be good at maths?
 - Why _____ Kelly so miserable today?
 - Which sports _____ you keen on?
 - How much _____ they pay for their children's dance lessons?
- ★★ Complete the questions about the ^asubject and the ^bobject of each sentence.
 - ^aEmma has eaten ^beggs.
 - Who's eaten eggs?
 - What _____?
 - ^aLawrence and Lucy are living in ^bLondon.
 - Who _____?
 - Where _____?
 - ^aRay reads about running ^bmarathons.
 - Who _____?
 - What _____?
 - ^aCharles has chosen ^bchips for lunch.
 - Who _____?
 - What _____?
 - ^aHelen is helping ^bHarry.
 - Who _____?
 - Who _____?
 - ^aFreddie feels ^bfantastic.
 - Who _____?
 - How _____?
 - ^aHarriet is on holiday in ^bHawaii.
 - Who _____?
 - Where _____?
 - ^aWilliam works with ^bWendy.
 - Who _____?
 - Who _____?

- ★★ Write questions for the underlined parts of the answers.

What are they talking about?

They're talking about Emily's birthday party.

 - What _____?
 - Who _____?
 - What _____?
 - Which hotel _____?
 - Which team _____?

I spend my money on clothes and music.

She's waiting for Ken.

Oscar has read about Istanbul.

Liz has heard about the Regent Hotel in London.

We play for the school team.

- ★★★ Complete the questions in the dialogues.

1 S: Who is interested in writing?
P: My brother is interested in writing.
S: What ¹ _____?
P: He's writing a short story now.
S: Why ² _____?
P: He's writing it because he wants to win a competition at school.
S: Do ³ _____?
P: Yes, I like writing.
S: Have ⁴ _____?
P: No, I haven't written a story for the competition.

2 P: What ⁵ _____?
S: I'm baking a cake.
P: Who ⁶ _____?
S: I'm baking it for my mum.
P: Why ⁷ _____?
S: It's brown because it's a chocolate cake.
P: Have ⁸ _____?
S: No, I haven't baked a cake before.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- Write questions for the underlined parts of the answers.

Who usually cleans the bathroom at the weekend?

Dad usually cleans the bathroom at the weekend.

 - _____?
 - _____?
 - _____?
 - _____?
 - _____?
 - _____?

The girls are talking about films.

Dean has spent all his money on that guitar.

Michelle has forgotten to close the door.

Nicola is doing her homework.

Craig believes in ghosts.

People are listening to the band.

1.3 Listening Language Practice

Adjectives • suffixes • negative prefixes

- Complete the interview with Karen with the adjectives from the box. There are two extra words.

arrogant busy elderly fantastic
impressed lonely quiet selfish

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•1.20 MP3•20

I: What kind of voluntary work do you do?
K: I visit elderly people in their homes. Many of them say they feel ¹ _____ and unhappy.
I: Why do you do voluntary work?
K: Well, there are problems in my community and I want to help. I'm a student, I have a social life, so I'm ² _____ and I don't have much free time. But I do a few hours of volunteering each week. There's also a ³ _____ reason for doing it – my friends and my teachers are really ⁴ _____. I like that.
I: What sort of people volunteer?
K: ⁵ _____ people! No, ha ha. Umm, volunteers are caring people. Of course a lot of people are caring, but volunteers do something about it.



- Complete the sentences with adjectives from the box.

arrogant busy elderly fantastic
impressed lonely quiet selfish

I'm going to be late home from work I'm afraid. We are really busy. Can you make your own dinner this evening?

- Remember that _____ people can be very interesting to talk to. They have lived for a long time and have lots of stories to tell.
- Did you save a piece of cake for me? No? How _____!
- I'm in love with my new laptop. It's absolutely _____.
- Working alone as a security guard at night must be a very _____ job.
- I got an 'A' in the English exam. My teacher said she was very _____.
- Patrick is a _____ person. He's perfectly happy to let other people do all the talking.
- Laura is extremely _____. She always thinks she knows best and never listens to anyone else.

REMEMBER THIS

Przymiotniki często tworzy się za pomocą przyrostków:
care + -ing = caring, self + -ish = selfish, craze + -y = crazy.

- Read REMEMBER THIS. Complete the sentences. Use suffixes from the box to change the words in brackets into adjectives. There are two extra suffixes.

-able -ate -ent -ible
-ious -ive -y -ly (x2)

I am passionate (passion) about the environment.

- I'm more _____ (confidence) than before.
- You need to be really _____ (health).
- You get on well with people – you're ^a _____ (cooperation) and ^b _____ (responsibility).
- What about the local people? Were they _____ (friend)?
- I met some _____ (love) people.

REMEMBER BETTER

Zapisując w zeszycie nowe przymiotniki, zwróć uwagę na przyrostki na końcu wyrazów. Podkreśl je i postaraj się dopisać 1-2 inne przymiotniki z tym samym przyrostkiem, np.: helpful, cheerful; pessimistic, fantastic.

Choose the correct adjectives in the sentences. Then underline the suffixes. Use a dictionary if necessary.

Many people find Aung Sang Su Kyi's life and work ¹inspire / inspiring / inspiration. Her loyalty to the people of her country is ²admirable / admiring / admire.

WORD STORE 1E

Negative prefixes *un-*, *in-*, *dis-*

- Complete the adjectives with negative prefixes. Then complete sentences 1–5 with the negative or the positive forms.

unfit c _____ sensitive
a _____ healthy d _____ cooperative
b _____ loyal e _____ successful

John stopped going to the gym last year. He is very unfit now because he never does any exercise.

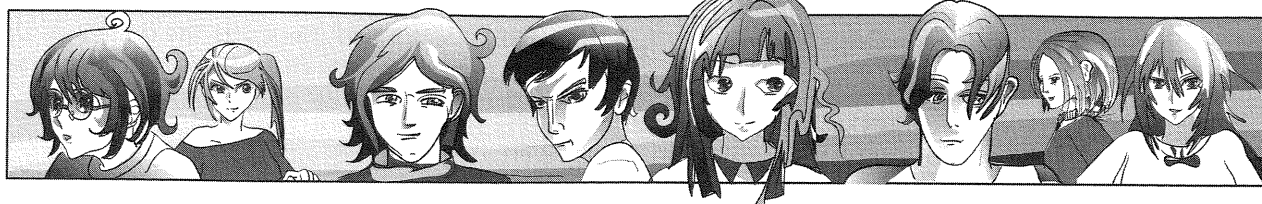
- When Jenny gets tired, she becomes _____ – she won't do anything you ask her to.
- It was _____ to ask James about pets. You know his rabbit died last week.
- Nikki is a very _____ supporter of the basketball team. She goes to watch every game.
- I know chocolate and cakes and biscuits are _____, but I love them.
- The climbers tried to reach the top of the mountain, but they were _____. The weather was terrible and they had to return to their camp.

1.4 Reading

Classroom psychology

teenage-psycho.com – know us, know yourself

HOME | ARTICLES | FORUM | CONTACT



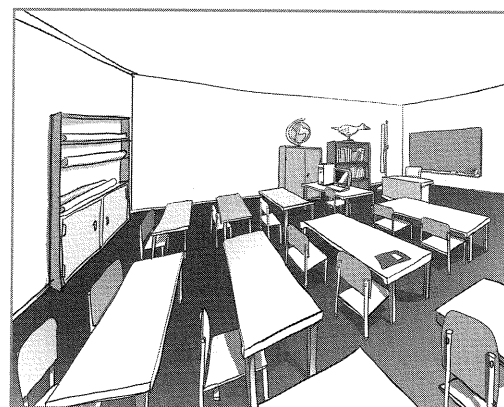
Today's hot article

Where you sit and how you fit

¹ For more than 70 years, psychologists and teachers have studied the link between the place where students choose to sit in class and what they are like as people and learners. Where do you usually decide to sit? Have you ever really thought about the reasons for your decision?

At the back

People often think that students who sit at the back are lazy. But is this really true? Well, some researchers say it is not. In fact, shy students often choose the back row because it is far away from the teacher and they don't want to answer questions or be involved in discussions. At the back, students probably won't speak much, but in big classrooms, it can be hard to see the whiteboard and hear what the teacher is saying. ² For students with poor sight or hearing, a seat at the back of the classroom is definitely not a good choice.



On one side

Students who sit on one side of the class are normally interested in lessons, but they like watching and listening rather than joining in. These students are usually also very good at taking notes. ³ On the sides of the classroom you will generally find modest and thoughtful people. These people usually get good marks at school and are keen on learning.

In the middle

Do you sit in the middle of the classroom? Yes? Then the statistics say you probably like your teacher. ⁴ Caring, outgoing and cheerful people usually sit in the middle. They are normally serious about learning and feel disappointed with low marks in tests and exams.

At the front

Are you passionate about knowledge? Do you like being in control? Are you worried about missing important information in lessons? Yes? Then you probably sit right at the front of the class. Students at the front usually want to discuss things with the teacher and are often very enthusiastic about school. They want to be in the best place to see and hear everything the teacher does and says. The only problem with sitting at the front is that it can be difficult to see and hear what other students do and say in class. ⁵

teenage-psycho.com needs YOUR opinion. Tell us what you think of this article. Add your comments below.

- 1 Read the text. Match sentences A–F with gaps 1–5. There is one extra sentence.

- A You probably also have a good relationship with your classmates. ☐
- B This could be the reason why students who sit here often get lower marks in tests and exams. ☐
- C So, if you really want to hear what everyone says in class, choose a different place to sit. ☐
- D Research suggests that the chair you choose in the classroom says a lot about you and your personality. ☐
- E This means it's a good idea to sit in a different place every day. ☐
- F Next time you miss a lesson, borrow notes from someone who sits here. ☐

- 2 Read the text again. Are statements 1–6 true (T) or false (F)?

- The article from teenage-psycho.com ...
- 1 criticises students at the back of the classroom. ☐
- 2 suggests that the students on one side usually do well at school. ☐
- 3 is positive about the students in the middle of the classroom. ☐
- 4 says that the best students sit at the front. ☐
- 5 tells readers the best place to sit in the classroom. ☐
- 6 suggests that intelligent students can sit anywhere and do well at school. ☐

- 3 Complete the table with the underlined nouns and verbs from the text.

Verb	Noun
<u>choose</u>	choice
1 know	_____
2 _____	discussion
3 see	_____
4 hear	_____
5 decide	_____

- 4 Complete the sentences with words from Exercise 3. Change the form of the verbs if necessary.

Sorry? What did you say? Could you repeat that please, my hearing is terrible these days.

- 1 When Ollie takes Helen out for dinner, she always _____ the most expensive thing on the menu.
- 2 Stevie Wonder, the famous soul singer, is blind. He lost his _____ when he was a baby.
- 3 I don't like Peter. He's arrogant. He thinks he _____ everything about everything.
- 4 Today in class we had an interesting _____ about politics.
- 5 We can't _____ if we like Kevin's new haircut or not. It is certainly very ... different.

REMEMBER BETTER

Ucząc się nowego słowa, np. czasownika, sprawdź w słowniku także inne części mowy z tej grupy wyrazów, takie jak rzeczownik czy przymiotnik. Zazwyczaj wyglądają podobnie i dlatego łatwiej je wszystkie zapamiętać, np. *feel* – *feelings*.

- A Check the noun forms of the adjectives in a dictionary.

- popular = popularity
- 1 fair = _____
- 2 selfish = _____
- 3 sensitive = _____
- 4 honest = _____
- 5 kind = _____

- B Complete the sentences with words from Exercise A. The first three letters are given.

Everyone likes Mrs Jackson. She's a very poplar teacher.

- 1 **Fai**_____ is very important in tests and exams.
- 2 Young children are naturally **sel**_____. Their parents teach them to share.
- 3 Be careful what you say to Rachel. She's very **sen**_____ about her appearance.
- 4 What makes a good friend? Well, **hon**_____ is very important.
- 5 Thank you very much for all your **kin**_____. I enjoyed staying with you and your family.

WORD STORE 1F

Word families

- 5 Complete the sentences with the noun or adjective forms of the words in capitals.

1 GENEROUS

- a We want to thank all our guests for their generosity. We got some wonderful wedding presents.
- b Kerry's parents paid for her holiday this year. They have always been very _____.

2 LOYAL

- a Real football fans are _____ to their teams when they are doing well and when they are doing badly.
- b _____ is very important for young men in the gangs of Los Angeles.

3 MODEST

- a I really admire Lucy's _____. She got fantastic exam results, but she didn't tell everyone at school.
- b You're too _____! Your charity work has helped hundreds of people.

4 LAZY

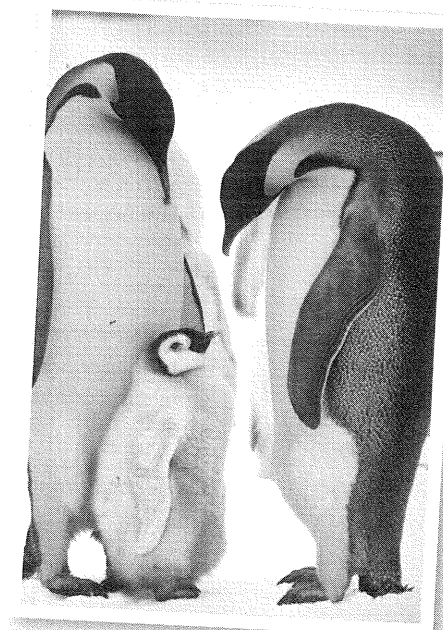
- a Most adults think all teenagers are _____. It's just not true. Most of us work very hard.
- b Tim's not really ill – it's _____. He just doesn't want to do any work.

5 RESPONSIBLE

- a You are sixteen now and you have to take _____ for your actions.
- b My parents are looking for a _____ person to look after our garden.

6 BRAVE

- a Your little sister was very _____ at the dentist's. She didn't cry or complain.
- b Male Emperor Penguins are well known for their _____. They look after their eggs carefully for months in the long, cold and dark Antarctic winter.



1.5 Grammar

Verb + -ing form or verb + to infinitive

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Choose the correct answers A-C.

- We ___ town on Saturday afternoons. We hate shopping when it's busy.
A avoid B miss C decide
- I ___ a burger and a chocolate milkshake, please.
A like B 'd like C love
- They usually eat in the most expensive restaurants, but we ___ it. We don't have enough money.
A don't mind B enjoy C can't afford
- My little brother ___ that he's riding a motorbike. He makes motorbike noises and runs around the house.
A enjoys B pretends C spends time
- Dad still goes running in the winter, but Mum ___. She won't go because it's too cold.
A prefers B refuses C agrees
- I don't know how I'll ___ to finish all this homework before school on Monday, but I'll try.
A hope B consider C manage

2 ★ Choose the correct forms.

- Christopher doesn't mind *to pay / paying* for English lessons. He goes on holiday to England every year.
- Amy avoids *to sunbathe / sunbathing*. She has blonde hair and very white skin.
- Do you want *to go / going* camping at the weekend?
- Marco and his mum choose *flying / to fly* when they visit their family in Italy.
- Carly pretends *to be / being* cheerful when she's away, but really I think she misses home.
- Do we really need *to take / taking* four big bags with us? We are only going away for three days.

3 ★ ★ Complete the sentences with the -ing form or the to infinitive of the words in capitals.

1 SHOP

I don't like ^a *shopping* with my dad. He hates ^b _____ and I refuse ^c _____ with him.

2 SWIM

Lola loves ^a _____. Yesterday, she managed ^b _____ 500 metres. Next weekend, she hopes ^c _____ a full kilometre.

3 BUY

Can you afford ^a _____ this expensive coat? You should consider ^b _____ a cheaper one. You need to save money.

4 MEET

Simon enjoys ^a _____ his friends at the skate park. This weekend they've agreed ^b _____ at the skate shop because he wants to buy new wheels for his board.

4 ★ ★ ★ Complete the forum post with the -ing form or the to infinitive of the verbs from the box. There are two extra words.

cook eat find live miss
see shop write visit

LEGALALIENS.COM | FORUM

Are you a foreigner living in Poland?
Tell us what you think about living here and what you miss from home.

ArayaWarsaw writes:

My family comes from Thailand, but we live in Warsaw because my dad works for a Polish electronics company. I like *living* in Poland, but I'm not keen on the food. I miss ¹ _____ for fresh food in the markets in Bangkok. Luckily, my mum is always busy in the kitchen. She spends a lot of time ² _____ our favourite Thai meals. Unfortunately, she can't always manage ³ _____ the right ingredients, and we can't afford ⁴ _____ Thailand every time we do our shopping! Anyway, I'm happy to say that there are always chillies in the shops in Poland. My dad won't consider ⁵ _____ a meal without chillies! Are there any other Thai teenagers out there? Would you like ⁶ _____ to me and tell me what you miss about Thailand? I promise to reply.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

5 Translate the Polish sections into English to complete the sentences.

- I _____ (*spędzam mnóstwo czasu, rozmawiając*) on the telephone.
- Kasia _____ (*uwielbia spacerować*) in the park in the summer.
- Marcin and Eva _____ (*unikają rozmawiania*) about politics.
- We _____ (*chcielibyśmy spotkać się z*) you on Sunday afternoon.
- Jakub _____ (*tęskni za rozmawianiem*) to his dad when he's away on business.
- My sister _____ (*nie cierpi mycia*) the car when it's cold.

1.6 Speaking

Showing interest

1 Label the expressions as I for showing interest, S for saying you are similar or D for saying you are different.

- | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| Me too. | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> S | 4 Me neither. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 1 Is she? | <input type="checkbox"/> | 5 Wow, that's interesting. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 2 Really? I love it. | <input type="checkbox"/> | 6 Don't you? Oh, I do. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 3 That's cool. | <input type="checkbox"/> | 7 Are you? Right ... | <input type="checkbox"/> |

2 Mark and Diane are at a music festival. They meet in a queue to buy a T-shirt. Complete their conversation with expressions from Exercise 1.

- D: Excuse me. Do you know how much the T-shirts cost?
M: Er ... no ... I mean ... yes ... I ... I think the white ones are £10 and the coloured ones £15. That's what it says on the sign.
D: Oh yeah! You're right. I didn't see the sign. Well, I want a blue one.
M: Oh ... er ... ^{me too} . I don't like white.
D: Ha! ^{I'm Diane} . I'm Diane by the way.
M: Er ... hi. I'm Mike.
D: What do you think of the festival? I love it. I saw six bands yesterday. My friend is here too. Somewhere!
M: Oh ... right ... ^{I like} s _____.
D: Yeah. She's a DJ. She's playing tonight at 10 o'clock, in tent number 4.
M: Really? ... er ... ^{Wow} , t _____ i _____.
D: Yeah. She plays techno mostly and a bit of house.
M: Oh right. I see. Well, I ... er ... don't really like techno.
D: ^{Are you?} ? I ^{like} i _____. I dance to any kind of music really.
M: Oh ... er ... ^{Thank you} c _____. Actually, I don't dance.
D: ^{Do you?} y _____. ^{Oh} , I ^{do} d _____. I want to be a professional dancer one day. So, what do you do when everyone is dancing then?
M: Er ... well ... I stand at the back and listen to the music. I'm quite shy really, especially with ... er ... girls.
D: ^{Are you?} y _____. ^{Really} R _____. That's really sweet, Mike. Well ... er ... I think I'll ... oh, look there's my friend!
M: What about your T-shirt?
D: Er ... yes that's my friend over there. Time to go ...
M: Oh, er ... OK. Bye then.

3 Put the words in order to make phrases. Then complete the dialogues. There is one extra phrase in each group.

- A she? / Hasn't too / Me That's / Really? / cool
Ryan: My sister is having a baby in December.
Emma: *Really? That's cool* . My sister hasn't got any children yet.
Ryan: ¹ _____. Well, maybe one day. I'm really looking forward to being an uncle.
- B you? / Right ... / Do interesting / that's / Wow you? / Can't
Karen: My parents are keen on music. Dad plays the piano and Mum is a great singer.
Ken: ¹ _____. I would like to hear them play. Unfortunately, I don't play any instruments and I can't sing.
Karen: ² _____. Well, don't worry, I'm not musical at all. I think my parents are a bit disappointed with me.
- C love / Really? / it / I Do / Right ... / you? too / Me
Gita: It's getting cold again. This morning there was ice on our car. I hate the winter.
Miko: ¹ _____. Everything looks so beautiful in the winter. I hope it snows soon. I love building snowmen.
Gita: ² _____. I prefer to stay inside and watch films.
- D Don't / I / Oh / do / you? too / Me they? / Are
Phil: I've finally saved enough money and this weekend I'm buying a new phone.
Paul: ¹ _____. Shall we go to the shops together?
Phil: Sure. How much have you got to spend?
Paul: Er ... well ... my parents are paying for it.
Phil: ² _____. Lucky you.

1.7 Writing

A personal email/letter

1 Choose the correct words to complete the tips on writing personal letters/emails.

- 1 Start the letter/email with a *formal* / *friendly* greeting, e.g. *Dear Mark* or *Hi Ruby*.
- 2 Use *full forms* / *contractions*, e.g. *I am* / *I'm*.
- 3 It's *OK* / *not OK* to use emoticons ☺ and abbreviations, e.g. *Bye for now* = *Bye4now*.
- 4 It's a *good* / *bad* idea to ask some questions if you want a reply.
- 5 Finish the letter/email with a friendly goodbye such as *Yours sincerely* / *Cheers*.

2 Put the words in order to make phrases.

Becky / Hi Hi Becky

- 1 writing / I'm / about / to / tell / you / more / bit / a / myself.
- 2 now. / I / going / be / must
- 3 hearing / to / forward / from / you. / Looking
- 4 U / month. / C / next
- 5 you / your / are / doing? / How / and / family
- 6 was / hear / to / good / It / from / you.
- 7 hello / Say / your / family. / to

3 Choose a useful phrase 1–7 from Exercise 2 to replace the underlined formal phrases a–g in the email.

Dear Ms Jones, Hi Becky

a I enjoyed reading your recent email.

b I hope you and your family are very well.

I'm excited about your visit next month, and c I am writing to give you some information about myself and my life.

I'm sixteen and I live with my parents in Kraków. I'm not crazy about living here but it's OK.

I go to school in the city and I'm involved in lots of after-school activities. I'm not keen on studying, but I'm worried about my exams – I don't want Dad to be disappointed with me, so I work hard. Do you like school?

Sorry it's only a short email, but d I need to stop writing now.

e Please give my best wishes to your family.

f I look forward to receiving a reply from you soon.

g I will see you next month.

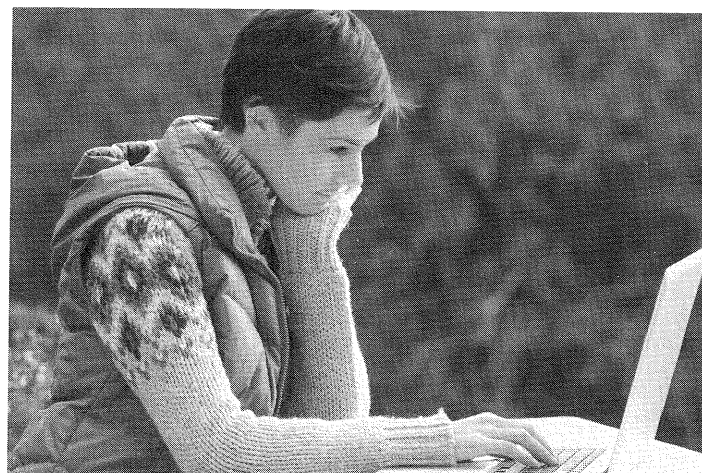
Cheers

Kamila

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

4 Brytyjscy znajomi twoich rodziców przyjeżdżają do was w odwiedziny na całe lato. Napisz nieformalnego e-maila (80–130 słów) do ich nastoletniego syna / nastoletniej córki, w którym się przedstawisz.

- Wyjaśnij, dlaczego piszesz.
- Podaj podstawowe informacje na swój temat (wiek, miejsce zamieszkania itp.).
- Poinformuj o swoich upodobaniach i zainteresowaniach.
- Zadaż odbiorcy pytania, aby pokazać, że liczysz na odpowiedź.



SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/ uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój nieformalny e-mail/list:

- otwiera przyjazny zwrot powitalny, np. *Dear Nick* lub *Hi Kate*; ☐
- w pierwszym akapicie przedstawia powody, dla których piszę; ☐
- w drugim akapicie uwzględnia podstawowe informacje na mój temat (wiek, miejsce zamieszkania itp.); ☐
- informuje o moich upodobaniach, zainteresowaniach itp.; ☐
- uwzględnia też pytania, żeby pokazać, że oczekuję odpowiedzi; ☐
- zawiera formy skrócone (np. *I'm* / *aren't* / *that's*); ☐
- może uwzględniać emotikony (☺) i skróty (*info* / *CU* / *gr8*), choć nie za wiele; ☐
- zamyka przyjazny zwrot pożegnalny, np. *CU (= see you) soon* / *next week* / *in a few months*; ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

1.8 Self-check

1 Choose a negative adjective in each group.

- | | | | |
|---------------|----------------|---------------|--------------|
| honest | <u>selfish</u> | energetic | modest |
| 1 caring | cheerful | inexperienced | hard-working |
| 2 unpopular | outgoing | sensible | loyal |
| 3 cooperative | fair | pessimistic | ambitious |
| 4 responsible | enthusiastic | uncooperative | optimistic |
| 5 brave | generous | dishonest | loyal |

/5

2 Choose the correct prepositions.

I was very disappointed at / in / with the phone I bought.

- 1 Jay is passionate with / about / on snowboarding.
- 2 Carly is very good at / about / for cooking.
- 3 Andrew is responsible for / on / to buying the food.
- 4 Are you serious on / about / in becoming a surgeon?
- 5 We are involved at / about / in the school play.

/5

3 Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

dishonest enthusiastic fair healthy
outgoing sensible successful cheerful

Clara lies to her parents. I am not so dishonest.

- 1 Tom never does anything crazy or dangerous. He's a very _____ person.
- 2 Sarah eats well, exercises and gets plenty of sleep. She's a _____ person and she rarely gets sick.
- 3 Alfie is _____. He makes friends easily.
- 4 The students are very _____ about the end of year party. They are all really looking forward to it.
- 5 Jen's dad is a _____ author. His books have sold thousands of copies.

/5

4 Choose the correct answers A–C.

_____ you ever tried yoga?

- A Do B Have C Are

1 Do they _____ their car every weekend?

- A washing B washes C wash

2 Which singer _____ a number one hit?

- A have never had B has never had C is never having

3 _____ is he talking to on the phone?

- A Who B What C What time

4 _____ do you usually clean your room?

- A Who B When C What

5 What TV series _____ at the moment?

- A do you watch B are you watching C have you watched

/5

5 Complete the sentences with the -ing form or the to infinitive of the verbs in brackets.

My sister has decided to celebrate (celebrate) her birthday after her exams.

- 1 Kelly would like _____ (learn) how to play the violin.
- 2 Sam doesn't enjoy _____ (play) football when it's cold and rainy.
- 3 Will you manage _____ (carry) the shopping on your own?
- 4 Have you considered _____ (study) English at university?
- 5 Jeanette's dad sometimes drives her to school, but really, she prefers _____ (walk).

/5

6 Choose the correct answers A–C.

JOIN THE POLICE

Would you like to _____ something to help society and the community you live in?

Have you ever _____ about a career in the police?

Police work is challenging – our officers are often in difficult situations and accept _____ for their actions. Our national police force is serious _____ reducing crime and we need _____ people to help us do this. Choose _____ for the police and help make your town a safe place to live.

- | | | |
|-------------------|------------------|-----------------|
| A do | B doing | C done |
| 1 A think | B thinking | C thought |
| 2 A responsible | B responsibility | C irresponsible |
| 3 A about | B for | C with |
| 4 A uncooperative | B pessimistic | C hard-working |
| 5 A to work | B working | C work |

/5

Total /30

2.2 Grammar

Past Continuous and Past Simple

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple forms of the verbs in brackets.

- Graeme ^awent (go) online this morning and ^b_____ (buy) tickets for the concert.
- Simone and Kay ^a_____ (be) very busy all day yesterday. They ^b_____ (not/have) time for a break.
- ^a_____ (Carly/be) at the science club last week?
^b_____ (she/give) her presentation?
- ^a_____ (you/download) those games recently?
^b_____ (they/be) free?

2 ★ Complete the dialogue between a policeman and Steve with the Past Continuous forms of the verbs in brackets.

At the police station ...

- P: What were you doing (do) at six o'clock on the 23rd of October?
- S: Erm ... I don't remember. I think I was at home. Yes, I ¹_____ (watch) TV.
- P: Was anyone at home with you?
- S: No, nobody. It was just me. I ²_____ (not/work) that day.
- P: I see. So nobody saw you at home at 6 p.m. that day?
- S: Oh ... er ... yes of course. Silly me! My wife was there too. She ³_____ (make) dinner in the kitchen. She ⁴_____ (cook) my favourite pizza.
- P: And what about your children?
- S: Oh yeah, the kids! They ⁵_____ (do/homework) upstairs in their bedrooms.
- P: And your mother-in-law?
- S: Oh yes, of course. Er ... She ⁶_____ (stand) in the kitchen with my wife. They ⁷_____ (talk).
- P: I see. So, can you explain why we have pictures of you waiting in your car outside the bank at 6 p.m.?
- S: Er ... pictures?

3 ★ Complete the sentences with the Past Continuous forms of the verbs in brackets.

- Alexander Graham Bell was experimenting (experiment) in his laboratory when he made the first successful telephone call.
- _____ (Archimedes/have) a bath when he shouted 'Eureka!'
 - Mark Zuckerberg _____ (study) at Harvard University when he created Facebook.
 - _____ (Isaac Newton/sit) under an apple tree when he thought of his theory of gravity?
 - Marie Curie _____ (not/live) in Poland when she won her first Nobel prize in 1903.
 - Art Fry created Post-it-notes when he _____ (work) for 3M.
 - George and Diane _____ (visit) a school when terrorists attacked the World Trade Center.

4 ★★ Choose the correct past forms of the verbs to complete the sentences.

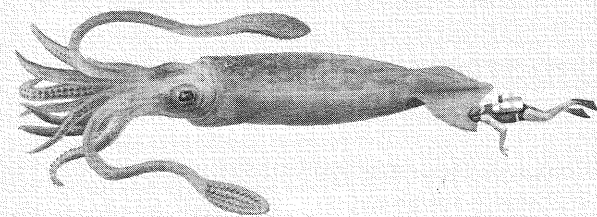
- Sorry, I ^ahad / ^bwas having a shower when you ^bcalled / ^awere calling.
- ^aDid Lola stand / ^bWas Lola standing outside when it ^bstarted / ^awas starting to rain?
- When the car ^acrashed / ^bwas crashing into us, we ^bwaited / ^awere waiting at the traffic lights.
- Fortunately, we ^adidn't ski / ^bweren't skiing when the bad weather ^bcame / ^awas coming.

5 ★★ Complete the story with the Past Simple or Past Continuous forms of the verbs in brackets.

What were you doing (you/do) the last time you ¹_____ (see) something truly amazing? Well, fisherman and journalist Al McGlashan ²_____ (fish) with friends in his private boat when he ³_____ (find) something very, very strange. At first the group of fishermen ⁴_____ (not/know) what it was, but when they ⁵_____ (look) closely, they saw the body of a giant squid; almost 4 metres long!

Al got out his video camera and then another amazing thing ⁶_____ (happen). He ⁷_____ (film) the squid when a large blue shark ⁸_____ (arrive) and began eating the dead squid for lunch!

Al ⁹_____ (tell) an Australian newspaper that in all his years of fishing he'd never seen anything like it.



SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

6 Find and correct the mistakes in the sentences.

- He ~~was clicking~~ on an icon and nothing happened.
clicked
- Tom was downloading music when his computer was getting the virus. _____
 - Annabelle visited the zoo when she saw an elephant for the first time. _____
 - Grandma, were you watching television when Apollo 11 was landing on the moon? _____
 - They were waiting for the bus when it was starting to snow. _____
 - The girls were playing tennis when Helen was breaking her arm. _____
 - Was the computers working this morning when you arrived? _____

2.3 Listening Language Practice

Collocations • word families

1 Read what three speakers said about their jobs. Put jobs from the box in gaps A-C. There are two extra jobs.

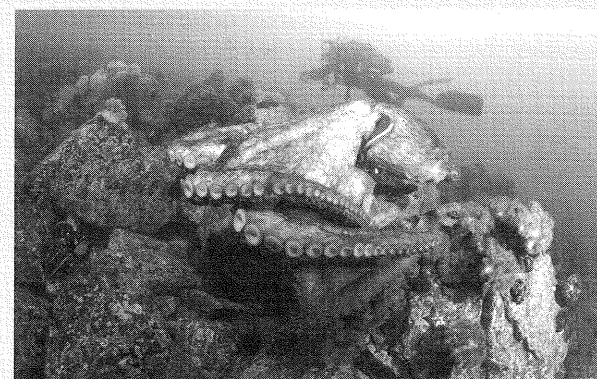
ecologist marine biologist
chemist archaeologist physicist

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•1.37 MP3•37

S1: Everybody's surprised that I'm a scientist – my father's an English teacher and my mother's a translator. But in high school my chemistry teacher gave me the idea to be a scientist. He gave me books to read ¹about / with / in science and I saw that people were ²making / doing / collecting new discoveries that were useful to society. When I read that they were ³protecting / finding / doing new cures for serious illnesses, I decided I wanted to be a **A** _____.

S3: Science is not just my job. It's the way I see the world. I always want to understand how things work – ⁴what / which / why are they like that? How did we get here? ⁵How / When / Who old is the universe? You know, the really big questions. I love ⁶collecting / protecting / doing experiments, analysing data and finding logical explanations. I don't think I became a **B** _____ – I was born that way.

S5: The first time I went scuba diving, I saw a little fish swimming away ⁷to / into / at the distance, and ⁸in / to / at that moment I thought 'Oh yes, that's what I want to do – I want to explore oceans, ⁹collect / protect / make evidence about global warming and help to ¹⁰find / protect / make marine life.' I love my job – I can't understand why everybody isn't a **C** _____.



2 Choose the correct words 1-10 to complete the recording extract above.

3 In each group, choose the word which does not form a collocation.

- make** research / discoveries / decisions / plans
- find** cures / answers / decisions / alternatives
- do** experiments / solutions / research / business
- collect** evidence / signatures / information / science
- protect** marine life / the environment / wildlife / biology

4 Complete the sentences with collocations from Exercise 3.

We have Thursday and Friday off school next week. Shall we make some plans? Let's go to the mountains.

- Abi found the _____ to last year's chemistry exam questions online. It was useful to read them.
- Do you want a birthday party or not? Make a _____ so we can make plans and invite all your friends.
- My dad is travelling for work again. His company is doing _____ with a Japanese car company.
- Emma's got a summer job with a marketing company doing _____ in a shopping centre. She has to stop shoppers and ask them to answer a few questions.
- Our class is collecting _____ for a petition against scientific experiments on animals. Will you add your name?
- The government should not build a new road here. We need to protect _____ and the natural environment.

REMEMBER BETTER

Ucząc się nowych rzeczowników, np. *cure, research, experiment*, poszukaj w słowniku czasowników, które tworzą z nimi kolokacje. Użyj tych wyrazów w zdaniach odnoszących się do Twojego własnego życia – wtedy lepiej je zapamiętasz.

Write sentences with the noun and verbs below.

TEXT MESSAGE: write/send/get/read

I usually write 20-30 text messages every day.

- _____
- _____
- _____

WORD STORE 2E

Word families

5 Choose the correct words.

- When the experiments are finished, we *analyse* / *analysis* the data and decide what to do.
- The *discover* / *discovery* of penicillin in 1928 changed medicine forever.
- Charles Darwin was the first person to explain the *evolved* / *evolution* of plants and animals.
- The US wants to send people to *explore* / *exploration* Mars by 2030.
- Imagine* / *Imagination* what technology will be like when you and I are old.
- The best way to learn about animal behaviour is to *observe* / *observation* animals in the wild.
- Green groups are working for the *preserve* / *preservation* of the environment.
- Our research tells us that vitamin C gives *protect* / *protection* against cancer.
- There are no simple *solves* / *solutions* to the problem of global warming.

2.4 Reading

All about passwords • antonyms • collocations

Glossary

crack a code or a password (v) = work it out or solve it; złamać kod/hasło
fingerprint (n) = a mark made by the pattern of the skin on the end of your fingers; odcisk linii papilarnych palca
century (n) = 100 years; wiek (100 lat)
memorable (adj) = easy to remember; zapadający w pamięć

1 Read the text quickly and choose the best title.

- 1 How to guess someone's password. ☐
- 2 How to create a secure and easy-to-remember password. ☐
- 3 How to remember all your passwords. ☐

A

We all know the basic rules for choosing good passwords and keeping them secret. Rule number one: use numbers, symbols and a good mix of letters – upper case (A, B, C) and lower case (a, b, c). Rule number two: use a different password for each of the devices you use or for each website you visit. Rule number three: change your passwords regularly. Rule number four: never write your passwords down. These rules sound easy to follow, right?

B

Well, not really. The rules say that a secure password should look something like this: 'N0r@5% fpO&47d1nk'. Do you think you can remember that? Don't forget you should have several different ones, you shouldn't write them down AND you have to change them every few weeks. Does this sound like an impossible task? Well, for most people, it is. So what do most of us do?

C

Recently, researchers had a chance to analyse secret information about passwords. They found that many of us totally ignore the experts' advice and choose simple, easy to remember and extremely insecure passwords. Data shows that one out of every ten people uses '1234' as the pin number for their bank cards, and that the passwords 'welcome', '123456', 'ninja' and of course 'password', are some of the most popular choices.

Even governments choose terrible passwords. It seems hard to believe, but in the 1980s, the American government actually used the 'secret code' '00000000' to unlock its nuclear missiles.

D

So how can we make our passwords secure and memorable? Well, first, the length of your password is important. For a hacker with a computer that can make 1000 guesses per second, a lower case, 5-letter password like 'ftmps' takes only around 3hrs and 45 minutes to crack. A similar password with 20 letters takes a little longer – around 6.5 thousand trillion centuries!

E

Hackers are very good at guessing when we choose symbols and numbers instead of letters. For example, the password 'M@nch3st3r' seems like a good one, but the code is actually very simple – first letter = upper case, @ = a, 3 = E. It is easy for

hackers to program their computers to look out for these kinds of codes. Because the length of the password is so important, a group of words written in lower case, e.g. 'help cheese monkey swimming' is much more secure than something like 'M@nch3st3r', and probably a bit easier to remember (think of a monkey – it is shouting for help and swimming towards some cheese!).

F

One day, we probably won't have to worry about all this because we won't need passwords. Some laptop computers already have fingerprint readers. Recently, scientists in the US have designed a prototype ring for your finger that sends electricity through your skin to a touch screen to tell computers and phones who you are. For now though, we still need passwords, and if you want one that is secure and memorable, the best advice is to make it loooooooooooooooooooooooooooooong.

2 Read the text again. Match the headings 1–8 with paragraphs A–F. There are two extra headings.

- 1 NuM83rs@nd sYmB0ls
- 2 How to stop hackers
- 3 No more passwords!
- 4 Passwords for beginners
- 5 Bad choices
- 6 How they do it in the US
- 7 How good is your memory?
- 8 Short = bad, long = good

3 Read the text again. For questions 1–6, choose the correct answer A–D.

- 1 Which basic rule for passwords is not mentioned?
 - A use a mix of letters, numbers and symbols for passwords.
 - B use different passwords for different websites.
 - C never tell your passwords to another person.
 - D change your passwords often.
- 2 The article says that most people
 - A don't know how to choose a secure password.
 - B use the same password for everything.
 - C don't follow experts' advice when they choose a password.
 - D forget passwords easily.
- 3 The most popular password is
 - A not mentioned.
 - B 'password.'
 - C '1234.'
 - D '00000000.'
- 4 In the 1980s, the US government
 - A had a secure password for unlocking its nuclear missiles.
 - B didn't have a password for unlocking its nuclear missiles.
 - C lost the password for unlocking its nuclear missiles.
 - D didn't have a secure password for unlocking its nuclear missiles.
- 5 The article says that hackers
 - A choose passwords with symbols and numbers.
 - B program their computers to look for symbols and numbers in passwords.
 - C choose lower case passwords.
 - D program their computers to look for long passwords.
- 6 According to the article, scientists in the US recently designed
 - A fingerprint readers for phones.
 - B a prototype keyboard.
 - C something people can wear to identify them.
 - D a touch screen laptop.

4 Find the opposites underlined in the reading text.

- | | | | |
|------------|-------------------|---------------|---------|
| fantastic | ≠ <u>terrible</u> | 3 forget | ≠ _____ |
| 1 advanced | ≠ _____ | 4 possible | ≠ _____ |
| 2 similar | ≠ _____ | 5 complicated | ≠ _____ |

REMEMBER BETTER

Wiele słów ma swoje antonimy, np. *start* ≠ *finish*, *easy* ≠ *difficult*, *man* ≠ *woman*. Ucząc się ich, warto je zastosować w zdaniach odnoszących się do wydarzeń z własnego życia. To ułatwi ich zapamiętanie.

Write personal sentences with the antonyms from Exercise 4.

The weather was terrible at the weekend, but we saw a fantastic film on Saturday.

- 1 _____
- 2 _____
- 3 _____
- 4 _____
- 5 _____

WORD STORE 2F

Collocations

5 Complete the dialogue between Robocorp and a customer with the collocations from the box. Change the form of the verb if necessary. Use each collocation only once. There are two extra phrases.

follow events get home go crazy
raise your hand find a solution fix the problem

In the year 2073 ...

- R: Good afternoon. This is Robocorp. How can I help you?
- C: Hello? Robocorp? Oh, thank goodness you've answered. HELP!
- R: What is the problem, madam?
- C: My home-help robot has gone crazy ! I ¹ _____ from work today and all the food from the fridge was all over the kitchen floor and there were broken plates and cups everywhere, and the poor cat was ...
- R: OK madam, please try to calm down I'm sure we can ² _____ to the problem.
- C: Calm down? Do you realise I am calling you from the bathroom?
- R: The bathroom?
- C: Yes! It's the only room with a lock on the door. I'm scared he's going to attack me.
- R: Madam, our robots are programmed never to hurt their owners.
- C: And are they programmed to go crazy in the kitchen too?
- R: Er ... no ... erm ... Stay in the bathroom, madam. I'm sending someone over to ³ _____.
- C: Arrrrgh! Quickly! I can hear him ... he's coming!

2.5 Grammar

Used to

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Tick the sentences that describe routines. Choose the time expressions that show regularity.

Alastair played computer games every evening before bed.



- 1 Karen bought a new laptop last weekend. ☐
 2 Patricia and Matt called each other every Friday night. ☐
 3 Dean always watched football on Saturday afternoons. ☐
 4 Mary dropped her mobile phone down the toilet. ☐

- 2 ★ When they went to university, two friends, Carl and Owen, moved into a student flat together. Write sentences about them with *used to* or *didn't use to* and the verbs in brackets.

When they lived with their parents ...

... they didn't use to eat (eat) unhealthy food. Now they only eat kebabs and pizzas.

- 1 ... they _____ (do) any cleaning at home. They still don't do much and their flat is a mess.
 2 ... their parents _____ (pay) the bills. Now they pay their own bills.
 3 ... Carl _____ (use) his dad's computer. Now he uses Owen's.
 4 ... Carl and Owen _____ (argue). Now they argue about the computer.

- 3 ★ ★ Write positive sentences (+), negative sentences (-) and questions (?) about mobile phones in 1983. Use the correct forms of *used to* from the box and the words above each line.

[did didn't use to used to use to]

mobile phones / have cameras (?)

Did mobile phones use to have cameras?

- 1 mobile phones / cost a lot of money (+)

- 2 most normal people / own a mobile phone (-)

- 3 people / make fewer phone calls (+)

- 4 mobile phones / be bigger (?)

- 5 mobile phones / have touch screens (-)

- 6 mobile phones / send text messages (?)



- 4 ★ ★ ★ Tick the correct sentences. Sometimes both sentences are correct.

When I was in the science club at school ...

- 1 a We met every Thursday at 4 p.m. ☒
 b We used to meet every Thursday at 4 p.m. ☐
 2 a We watched videos about great discoveries. ☐
 b We used to watch videos about great discoveries. ☐
 3 a One week, a physicist came to speak to us. ☐
 b One week, a physicist used to come to speak to us. ☐
 4 a Our group went on a trip to the Science Museum in London. ☐
 b Our group used to go on a trip to the Science Museum in London. ☐
 5 a My friend Emma once gave a talk about the sun. ☐
 b My friend Emma once used to give a talk about the sun. ☐

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 5 Complete the dialogue between Jodie and her dad with the correct forms of *used to* and the verbs in brackets.

J: Dad, ¹ _____ (use) a laptop when you were my age?

D: What?! No I didn't. I was 14 in ... er ... wait a minute ... in 1981. We ² _____ (have) laptops back then.

J: So, how ³ _____ (check) your messages?

D: Jodie?! There were no messages or texts; no Facebook or anything. We ⁴ _____ (send) letters or faxes.

J: I see. Wow ... Dad, what's a fax?

D: Er ... well ... it was a bit like a photocopier. You ⁵ _____ (write) your message on a piece of paper then put it in the fax machine ...

J: And then?

D: Well, then you ⁶ _____ (dial) the number and wait. The machine er ... well ... it read the piece of paper and sent it to your friend.

J: What, the piece of paper?

D: What? No! Not the same piece of paper, Jodie – just the message.

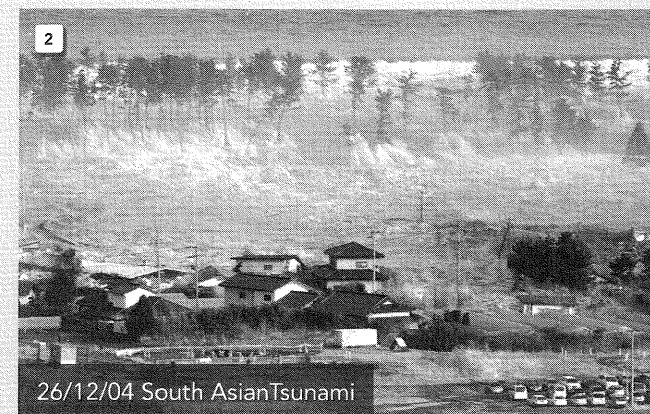
J: I see. Wow.

/6

2.6 Speaking

Telling a story

- 1 Put the sentences in the correct order. Is this world catastrophe 1 or 2?



- a At first, I thought it was a movie. ☐
 b Let me tell you about the day it happened. ☒
 c For weeks afterwards everyone in the country was shocked and frightened. ☐
 d I was having breakfast with my family. ☐
 e The television news was on but we weren't really watching. ☐
 f It was terrible and I hope it will never happen again. ☐
 g In the end, both towers fell down and nearly 3,000 people died. ☐
 h Suddenly, it happened again; another plane hit the other tower. ☐
 i I looked up and saw the pictures of a plane. It hit one of the two towers. ☐

- 2 Complete the dialogue between Felix and Eva with the words from the box. There are two extra items.

[except for excited happened Luckily
 Next time nightmare relieved shocked
 sounds Suddenly to start with]

- F: We had a fantastic time on our summer holiday – except for the day we went to the island.
 E: What ¹ _____ ?
 F: We were travelling by fast boat to visit a beautiful little island. The captain of the boat was going very fast and the waves were really big. ² _____, the boat hit a giant wave.
 E: Oh no!
 F: There was a loud bang, the front window broke and lots and lots of water rushed in.
 E: Wow! That ³ _____ really frightening.
 F: Yeah, well we were ⁴ _____ because it happened so quickly and the water hit us really hard. ⁵ _____, nobody was seriously hurt.
 E: What did you do?
 F: Well, in the end we got to the island – wet but very ⁶ _____ to be back on dry land.
 E: What a ⁷ _____ !
 F: ⁸ _____, we'll take the slow boat.

- 3 Complete each gap with one word.

Conversation 1: Alice and Cindy

- A: I once met someone famous.
 C: Really? Who?
 A: Well, I was sitting in Manchester airport, waiting for a flight to Warsaw. I remember, I was reading *Harry Potter* ¹ _____ the time. Suddenly, the lady next to me said 'Excuse me, ² _____ you enjoying that book?'
 C: Who was it?
 A: Well, I looked at her and I thought, 'I know you', and then I realised it was J. K. Rowling.
 C: What? The author of the book you ³ _____ reading? That's amazing! What did you say?
 A: Well, to start ⁴ _____ I didn't know what to say, but fortunately, she was really friendly. ⁵ _____ the end, we chatted for about ten minutes and I told her how much I love her books.
 C: What a great story.
 A: I know, and she signed my book. I'll never forget that day.

Conversation 2: Andrew and Nancy

- A: I'm afraid ¹ _____ horses.
 N: What? Why?
 A: Well, when I was twelve years old, my neighbour took me riding on her horse.
 N: ² _____ happened?
 A: It was my first time on a horse. ³ _____ first, everything was OK. We ⁴ _____ going very slowly. My neighbour was holding the horse and I was sitting ⁵ _____ its back. I was enjoying the ride, but then all ⁶ _____ a sudden, there was a loud noise and the horse got scared and started running ... really fast!
 N: That sounds really frightening.
 A: It was. Luckily I didn't fall off. I stay away from horses these days.

2.7 Writing

An informal email

- 1 Where are these linkers used in an email? Mark them as **B** (beginning), **M** (middle) or **E** (end).

afterwards	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	4 after that	<input type="checkbox"/>
1 eventually	<input type="checkbox"/>	5 finally	<input type="checkbox"/>
2 first	<input type="checkbox"/>	6 in the end	<input type="checkbox"/>
3 later	<input type="checkbox"/>	7 then	<input type="checkbox"/>

- 2 Choose the correct linkers in the email.

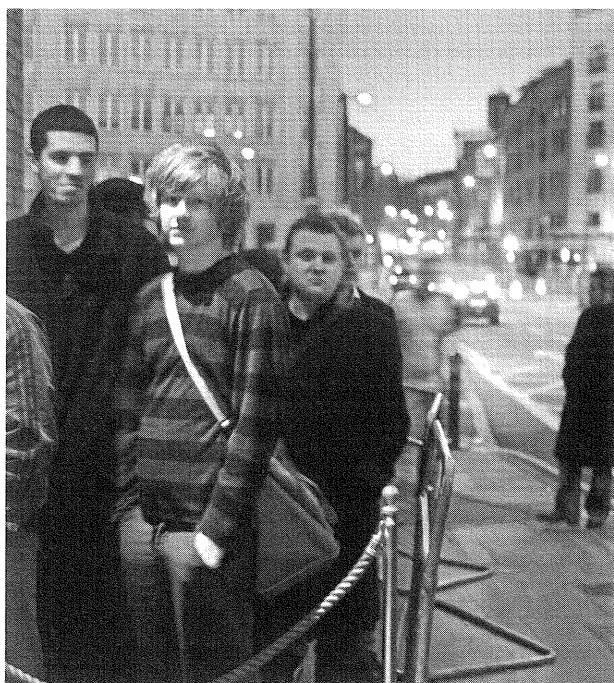
Subject: Don't go to that club
Attachment: jpeg picture – queuing to the club ☹

Hi Ollie,

Just a quick message to say – don't go to that new club. We went there last night and we had a terrible time! ¹Later / First / After that, we missed the bus, so we got a very expensive taxi into town. ²Then / In the end / First, when we arrived, the queue for the club was really long. We started waiting at 7:30 p.m. and ³after that / eventually / later got to the front at 8:30 p.m. – an hour later ☹ ⁴Then / Finally / First we paid £10 each to get in. £10! For under 18s night – crazy! ⁵After that / Eventually / First we put our coats in the cloakroom – another £2 each. ⁶In the end / First / Suddenly we didn't have any money for drinks or for a taxi home so we walked back, thirsty and in the rain! Don't ever try to walk back from town, Ollie. It's a long way! Next time, we'll ask Mum and Dad to go out and we'll have a party at home.

CU Monday

Pete



- 3 Write suggestions with infinitives. Use the underlined verbs.

We went to the club and it was great.

Go to the club.

We didn't enjoy eating in the restaurant.

Don't eat in the restaurant.

- 1 Kelly took the bus and she said it was fine.

- 2 Mum visited the museum. She said it was boring.

- 3 We ordered the double cheese pizza – delicious!

- 4 They enjoyed swimming in the sea.

- 5 Fiona's been to Paris four times. She loves it.

- 6 I hated sitting at the front. It was too close.

- 4 Put the words in order to make phrases.

this / email. / Sorry / is / short / a

Sorry this is a short email.

- 1 you. / to / hear / Great / from _____

- 2 sure / like / you'll / I'm / it. _____

- 3 a / message / Just / quick / say ... / to _____

- 4 need / help. / your / I _____

- 5 this / useful. / is / Hope _____

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 5 Twój kolega / Twoja koleżanka chce zorganizować swojej siostrze niespodziankę: przyjęcie urodzinowe. Napisz nieformalnego e-maila (80–130 słów) do kolegi/koleżanki, w którym opisziesz udaną imprezę, na której byłeś/byłaś. Udziel koledze/koleżance kilku rad.

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój nieformalny e-mail:

- rozpoczyna się krótkim wyrażeniem, np. *Just a quick email to say ...*; ☐
- zawiera propozycje/rady w trybie rozkazującym, np. *don't forget the gift* lub *get there early*; ☐
- uwzględnia myślniki, po których dodaję komentarze i informacje, np. – *crazy!* lub – *wow, I learnt so much*; ☐
- zawiera właściwe łączniki sygnalizujące początek, rozwinięcie i zakończenie mojej relacji zdarzeń; ☐
- uwzględnia formy skrócone (np. *I'm* / *aren't* / *that's*) i może też zawierać emotikony (☺) oraz skróty (*info* / *CU* / *gr8*), choć nie za wiele; ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

2.8 Self-check

- 1 Complete the sentences with the words from the box. Change the form if necessary. There are two extra words.

click download follow open
raise ~~scroll down~~ switch visit

For more information scroll down the page and choose a product from the menu.

- 1 To open the program _____ on the icon.
2 Ryan doesn't _____ music. He prefers buying CDs.
3 Jane _____ her favourite musicians on Twitter.
4 When the teacher asks a question, please _____ your hand before you answer.
5 Charge the battery before you _____ on your new phone for the first time.

/5

- 2 Complete the sentences with the correct words. The first and last letters are given.

Most of today's technology did not exist when my parents were young.

- 1 Send me a t _____ t m _____ e when you get off the train.
2 To log on to our website enter your u _____ e and password.
3 Can Lucy use the s _____ r to make an electronic copy of this photograph?
4 Greg's favourite b _____ g is written by a comedian. He reads it every day.
5 B _____ d makes internet connections much faster than they were in the past.

/5

- 3 Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets. Sometimes you need to use nouns.

The preservation (preserve) of the environment is our top priority.

- 1 The doctor needs to _____ (analyse) Phillip's test results to find out what is wrong with him.
2 The _____ (evolve) of computers means today's models are smaller, faster and more powerful.
3 One student does the experiment and the other _____ (observe) and makes notes.
4 Remember that money will not _____ (solve) all of life's problems.
5 Visiting Mars is the next big challenge in space _____ (explore).

/5

- 4 Choose the correct verb forms.

Peter didn't go / wasn't going to school on Thursday.

- 1 Adam ^adid / ^awas doing his homework when Simon ^bcalled / ^bwas calling.
2 We ^aslept / ^awere sleeping when the postman ^brang / ^bwas ringing the doorbell.
3 ^aWere they finding / ^aDid they find the pharmacy before it ^bclosed / ^bwas closing?
4 Chloe and Kyle ^adanced / ^awere dancing together when the music ^bstopped / ^bwas stopping.
5 ^aDid Shelly wait / ^aWas Shelly waiting at the station when the train ^bcrashed / ^bwas crashing?

/5

- 5 Correct the mistakes.

Did Auntie Kay used to cook a big meal on Sundays?

use

- 1 Beth used to go to Hong Kong for the first time in 2009. _____
2 Teenagers didn't used to have mobile phones in the 1980s. _____
3 Josh used to play basketball for two years. _____
4 Did use to be milk free at school when you were little? _____
5 When grandpa was young, films used to were black and white. _____

/5

- 6 Complete the text. Choose the correct answers A–C.

_____ are small, light personal computers for mobile use. They have most of the same components as ¹_____ computers including a screen, speakers and a ²_____ to write/type with. In the 1970s, IBM ³_____ the first company to make and sell these mobile computers. At first, laptops didn't ⁴_____ to have batteries and the screens were black and white and very small. Later, in the 1990s, colour screens ⁵_____ more popular. Nowadays, laptops are more popular than any other type of computer.

A Desktops B Websites C Laptops

1 A document B desktop C internet

2 A keyboard B scanner C server

3 A was B used to be C used to

4 A use B used C have

5 A were becoming B used to become C became

/5

Total /30

3three The Arts

3.1 Vocabulary

Books and writers • films • music

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Put the words from the box under the right heading. One word does not fit under any heading.

album art gallery best-seller concert
director fiction hit literature novel
opera play script stage

Music	Books	Film/theatre
album		

WORD STORE 3A

Types of writers

- 3 Complete the contents page with the missing words. The first and last letters are given.

№ 2

CASTLE COLLEGE

Student arts Magazine

By the students, for the students

In this edition:

Top 5 teenage books: our own student literary critics write honest **book reviews** of the latest 'n_____s for teenagers

Focus on ... Beethoven: How did the famous composer write 'food' written by our own Castle College **3p_____s**

Feed your Mind – a selection of poems on the topic of 'food' written by our own Castle College **3p_____s**

'So you want to ... write films or plays' – advice on how to become a **4s_____r** or **5p_____t**

Did you hear that? We print the full lyrics of our **6s_____g** of the month.

Castle College News – all the latest college news from our own young **7j_____s**

- 2 Complete these definitions with words from Exercise 1.

- An opera is a musical play. The 'actors' sing the words.
- 1 A _____ is a very popular song. Lots of people buy and/or download it.
- 2 The _____ gives instructions to the actors in a film or play.
- 3 A _____ is a document with the words of a play or film.
- 4 A _____ is a long written story, e.g. *Harry Potter* or *Game of Thrones*.
- 5 You go to a cinema to watch a film. You go to a theatre to watch a _____.
- 6 Actors perform on the _____ in a theatre.
- 7 A _____ is a very popular book. Lots of people buy it.

WORD STORE 3B

Types of books

- 4 Complete the table with types of books. Some letters are given.

Fiction	Non-fiction
<u>classic</u> novel	aut_____y
c_____ story	t_____ guide
f_____ tale	co_____k
s_____ fiction	e_____a
g_____ story	

- 5 Complete the sentences with types of books from Exercise 4. Make them plural if necessary.

- Marie needs a travel guide because she's going to Canada for her holiday and she wants to plan her trip.
- 1 My dad reads a lot of _____. He enjoys books from the past that are important in our times.
- 2 Hannah bought a _____ because she wants to learn how to make Chinese food.
- 3 Sarah and Vicky enjoy scary stories. They both read _____.
- 4 Chloe wants to join the police and be a detective. She loves reading _____ about murders and police investigations.
- 5 Emily is seven years old. Her mum reads *Pinocchio*, *Snow White* and other _____ to her before she goes to sleep.
- 6 Jack has always loved _____. He enjoys reading about aliens, spaceships and the future.
- 7 I really like _____. I like reading and learning facts about lots of different subjects.

WORD STORE 3C

'A part of a whole'

- 6 Complete the gaps with words from the box.

[act chapter episode scene track verse]

A chapter in a book, e.g. a novel

- 1 A _____ on an album
- 2 A _____ in a film or play
- 3 A _____ in a song or poem
- 4 An _____ in a play
- 5 An _____ of a sitcom

- 7 Complete the facts with the words from Exercise 6. Make the words plural if necessary.

Shakespeare's *The Comedy of Errors* is a short play, but it still has five acts.

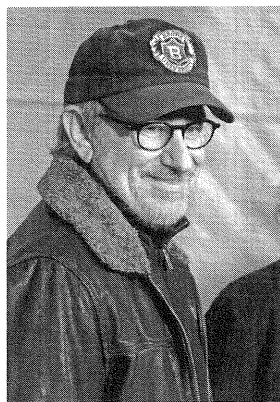
- 1 There are over 500 _____ of the American cartoon sitcom *The Simpsons*.
- 2 A rock band called Green Carnation made a 1 hour 7 second song called *Light of Day, Day of Darkness*. This was the only _____ on their album.
- 3 The book *The Hobbit* by J.R.R. Tolkien has nineteen _____.
- 4 The 17-minute fight _____ in *The Matrix Reloaded* cost over \$40 million to make.
- 5 *Mahabharata* is a very old and long Indian poem. It has over 100,000 _____.

WORD STORE 3D

Words for free – films

- 8 Complete the mini-biography with the Words for free. Make them plural if necessary. The first letters are given.

Steven Spielberg



Steven Spielberg has directed nearly fifty films in his career. He is also well-known as a writer and a 'p_____ – the person responsible for controlling the planning and preparation of a film or TV show. He has worked on many different kinds of films: ²c_____ to make audiences laugh and ³d_____ to tell human stories. Some of his films, such as *War Horse*, are ⁴a_____ of successful theatricals plays. When he's not behind a ⁵c_____, Spielberg is still very busy – he has seven children!

REMEMBER THIS

Czasowniki *be/appear/star* in a film/play/TV show występujące po rzeczownikach *actor/actress* oznaczają jedynie występowanie (pojawienie się) w danej produkcji, natomiast czasownika *play* użyjemy, gdy chcemy powiedzieć, jaką rolę odgrywał dany aktor czy aktorka.

Porównaj: *Robert Pattinson stars in the Twilight films. He plays the vampire called Edward Cullen.*

- 9 Read REMEMBER THIS. Choose the correct words.

I really like director Peter Jackson's *The Hobbit* films. They are fantasy films. Martin Freeman and Ian McKellen ¹star / ²play in them. Martin Freeman ²appears / ³plays Bilbo Baggins and Ian McKellen ³is / ⁴plays Gandalf the wizard.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 10 Choose the correct words.

Conversation 1: Al and Ben

- A: Have you read the ¹book review / ²literary critic / ³journalist of J.K. Rowling's new book?
- B: I read ²a novel / ³an article / ⁴a poem about her in the newspaper last week and it said her new book was very good.

Conversation 2: Jenny and Holly

- J: My dad listens to a lot of classical music. His favourite ³singer / ⁴composer / ⁵playwright is Mozart.
- H: I don't really listen to classical music, but there's one ⁴poem / ⁶track / ⁷music on an album I have that I love. I think it's Beethoven.

Conversation 3: Mike and Ellie

- M: I bought two books for Leon for his birthday. One is a ⁵cookbook / ⁶ghost story / ⁷classic full of recipes for quick and cheap meals.
- E: What's the other?
- M: It's a ⁶travel guide / ⁸crime story / ⁹fairy tale about a bank robbery.

Conversation 4: Olivia and Beth

- O: Did you watch the final ⁷chapter / ⁸episode / ⁹act of *Lost*?
- B: I did. The last ⁸track / ¹⁰verse / ¹¹scene was so exciting. I will really miss it now that it's finished.

Conversation 5: Owen and Billy

- O: What kind of ⁹film / ¹²camera / ¹³director shall we watch, Billy?
- B: I feel like watching something funny. Have you got a ¹⁰comedy / ¹⁴drama / ¹⁵romance?

3.2 Grammar

Present Perfect with *just*, *already*, *(not) yet* and Past Simple

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete with the Past Simple or Present Perfect forms of the verbs. Use the words in brackets.

Did the film win (the film/win) any Oscars at the ceremony last year?

- _____ (you/ever/read) a play by Shakespeare?
- Penny _____ (never/borrow) a book from the library.
- _____ (Peter/write) a novel in 2002?
- Megan and Sam _____ (not/see) the *Twilight* films, but Kim has.

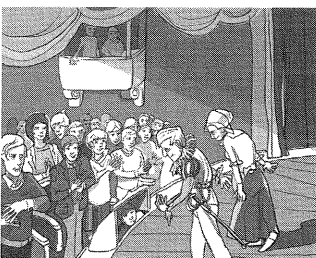
- 2 ★ Put the words in order to make sentences.

already / has / *Star Wars III* / seen / Dylan

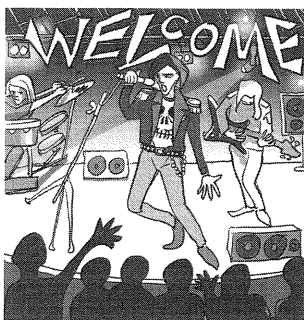
Dylan has already seen *Star Wars III*.

- Iron Man III* / Has / yet / seen / Katie _____?
- The Hobbit* / already / Carl / seen / has _____
- The Hunger Games* / hasn't / yet / read / Mia _____
- listened to / Anna / Lana Del Rey / already / has _____

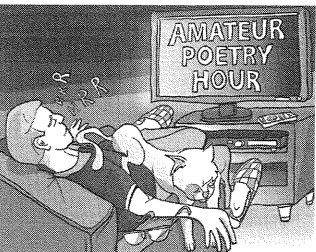
- 3 ★ Write sentences with the Present Perfect forms of the verbs and *just*. Use the pictures to help you.



the play / finish
The play has just finished.



2 Dad / fall asleep



3 The actor / forget what to say



- 4 ★★ Put *just*, *yet* or *already* in the right place (a or b) in each question or sentence.

Has the bus ^a just arrived outside the theatre ^b _____? (just)

- Elliot hasn't ^a _____ listened to all the tracks on the new album ^b _____. (yet)
- The scary scene has ^a _____ finished so you can open your eyes ^b _____. (already)
- London's newest art gallery has ^a _____ opened ^b _____. (just)
- Max has ^a _____ read seven chapters ^b _____ and it's only 10:00 a.m. (already)
- Have you ^a _____ looked at the cookbook I bought you for Christmas ^b _____? (yet)

- 5 ★★ Complete the sentences with the Past Simple or the Present Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets.

Paulina acted (act) in a play last Christmas. She hasn't been (not/be) in a film yet.

- Magda ^a _____ (not/see) Madonna in concert. She ^b _____ (not/go) to the concert last time Madonna came to Poland.
- Kurt ^a _____ (go) to the museum under the square in Kraków last year. He ^b _____ (not/be) to the Warsaw Uprising Museum yet.
- Becky ^a _____ (read) *Game of Thrones*. She ^b _____ (read) it in 2010.
- ^a _____ (you/speak) to Angela yet today? Believe it or not, she ^b _____ (win) first prize in a radio competition this morning.
- The builders ^a _____ (start) work in spring. It's November now, and they still ^b _____ (not/finish).

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 6 Choose the correct answers A–C.

- Your mum has _____ fed the dog. Don't give him any more food.
A yet B just C not
- I _____ writing my poem yet.
A didn't finish B have finished C haven't finished
- Alice has _____ been to Paris five times. Her aunt lives there.
A already B just C yet
- _____ to the bookshop on Saturday?
A Have you been B Did you go C Were you
- Have you finished reading the book about the history of Facebook _____?
A yet B just C next
- Ken and Michelle _____ to the opera last weekend.
A haven't been B have been C didn't go

/6

3.3 Listening Language Practice

Art and music

- 1 Complete the dialogue between the presenter and Katy West with the correct forms of the auxiliary verbs *do*, *be* or *have*.

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•2.5 MP3•50

P: It's two thirty on Saturday afternoon, and you are listening to the *Culture Programme*. In this part of the *programme*, we invite a *guest* to talk about their 'Artist of the Week'. This week, we have Katy West in the *studio*. Katy is the Editor of *Photo Monthly Magazine*. Welcome to the *Culture Programme*.

KW: Thank you.

P: Katy, tell us about your 'Artist of the Week'.

KW: My 'Artist of the Week' is a French photographer. He takes photographs and makes them enormous. Then he pastes them in public places ...

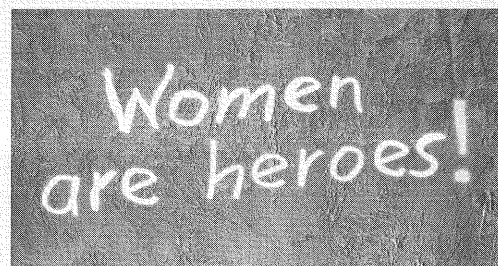
P: ... ¹ _____ he have a name?

KW: Ah, well, he's called JR ...

P: ... So what kind of photographs ² _____ he take, and where can we see them?

KW: He takes black and white portraits of people and pastes them on buildings, walls and bridges. He ³ _____ had exhibitions in museums such as the Pompidou Centre in Paris, but his favourite art gallery is in the street. He wants people who ⁴ _____ usually go to museums to see his work ...

... He ⁵ _____ worked in many different places in the world. In Africa he did a project called *Women are heroes* ...



- 2 Complete the questions with the correct present form of the auxiliary verbs *be*, *do* or *have*. Match them with the answers a–e.

What is this street artist called?

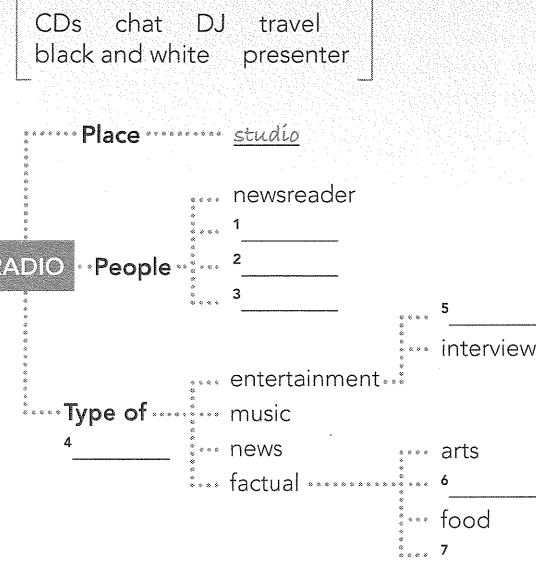
- _____ JR take photographs of famous people?
- What _____ he do with the photographs?
- What _____ he done recently?
- _____ he worked in Africa?

- He pastes them in public places.
- This year he's done projects in Paris, Hong Kong and the US.
- No, he usually takes photographs of ordinary people with difficult lives.
- Yes, he has.
- His name is JR.

REMEMBER BETTER

Łączenie wyrazów w grupy tematyczne za pomocą diagramu bardzo pomaga w zapamiętywaniu słownictwa.

- A Complete the diagram with underlined words from Exercise 1 and words from the box. There are two extra words in the box.



- B Draw your own diagram for the topic of books. Use words and phrases from this unit and add any others you know.

WORD STORE 3E

Art and music

- 3 Choose the correct words.

- Good *painters* / *photographers* / *sculptors* need a wide selection of colours and brushes.
- This *painting* / *sculpture* / *photograph* is made out of stone.
- I like looking at pictures of people. Let's go to the *portrait* / *landscape* / *sculpture* section of the gallery.
- There are four people in our *singer* / *band* / *composer*.
- The first movies had no sound and were *black and white* / *colour*.
- I can't stop singing that Beatles *song* / *opera* / *symphony* that my dad always plays.
- I love the picture that hangs in my parents' living room. It's an 18th-century *photo* / *painting* / *landscape* of a group of young children sitting in front of their house.
- One of the most difficult things about being a *composer* / *songwriter* / *playwright* is making the characters and the dialogues seem real.
- Andy has always wanted to be a *singer* / *composer* / *songwriter* but unfortunately he has a terrible voice.
- A *symphony* / *An opera* has singers and a story.

3.4 Reading

Readers, books, films and reviews

- 1 Read book reviews A–F. Mark them as **F** for fiction or **N** for non-fiction.

A	<input type="checkbox"/>	D	<input type="checkbox"/>
B	<input type="checkbox"/>	E	<input type="checkbox"/>
C	<input type="checkbox"/>	F	<input type="checkbox"/>

- 2 Read descriptions 1–5 about people's taste in books and book reviews A–F. Decide which book would be most suitable for each person to read. There is one extra review.

1 Gareth	<input type="checkbox"/>	4 Sean	<input type="checkbox"/>
2 Karen	<input type="checkbox"/>	5 Jemma	<input type="checkbox"/>
3 Nathan	<input type="checkbox"/>		

1 Gareth 16

I'm training to be a professional chef so I'm very busy. When I find time to read, I like books that help me forget about my work and studies. I love reading about the real lives of successful, famous people. I'm not really into romantic stories.

2 Karen 18

I'm a student and I don't have much time to read for pleasure. I enjoy practical books – one of my favourites is *101 Things Every Student Needs to Know*. I hate books about monsters and space.

3 Nathan 16

I love getting lost in great stories. I enjoy reading stories about the lives, love and relationships of people from the past. I like a book to make me laugh, cry and to show me what life was like in other countries, at other times.

4 Sean 15

I like books where the heroes are teenagers like me. I prefer stories that don't follow the rules of the real world. My favourite books have incredible people, strange aliens and amazing events. I don't like stories with romance in them.

5 Jemma 18

I'm studying science, but I prefer fictional books that make me forget about the real world. When I was a little girl I used to imagine I had magic powers. I killed monsters and fought dragons – things like that. Now I'm older, I like stories that mix romance with fantasy.

A *The Great Gatsby* by F. Scott Fitzgerald

The Great Gatsby is the story of rich, successful Jay Gatsby and his beautiful friend Daisy Buchanan. They live in a magical world of love, jazz and champagne in 1920s New York. There is romance and happiness, but like in many classic novels, there is also sadness and heartbreak.

B *Real Food, Real Fast* by Sam Stern

Teenage chef Sam Stern introduces delicious healthy recipes which you can have on your plate in just a few minutes. This useful book is great for amateur chefs and busy students. Sam's recipes are cheap, fast and delicious.

C *Ritz Paris: Haute Cuisine*

Do you want to learn to cook like a professional chef? Are you interested in the history of great French food? This is not a cookbook for the average home cook. The recipes are long and challenging, the ingredients are unusual and expensive and the food ... is absolutely delicious!

D *Twilight* by Stephenie Meyer

This is a fantastic story about a young student called Bella. She falls in love with Edward and then finds out he's a vampire. Vampires are usually found in stories of the past, but Stephenie Meyer's book brings them to modern America. This book will make you laugh, cry and dream of romance with vampires! We think it is a future classic.

E *Night of the Purple Moon* by Scott Cramer

Scientists say a comet from deep space is passing Earth and it will make the moon purple. Teenager Abby Leigh is looking forward to watching this happen. But the comet carries a terrible secret – an alien virus that kills all the world's adults. Abby is suddenly responsible for her brother and young sister's survival in this world without adults.

F *Steve Jobs: The Exclusive Biography* by Walter Isaacson

This is the life story of Apple's former boss Steve Jobs. Walter Isaacson tells us about the professional and personal life of one of modern America's most successful businessmen. We learn about Jobs' family, his loves and the ideas he had for the future of Apple before his sad death in 2011.

- 3 Book E is a science fiction book. Underline four more words in the review connected to this type of book. Comet is underlined as an example.

- 4 Books B and C are cookbooks. Match words from the reviews to these definitions.

an adjective; delicious	<u>tasty</u>
1 an adjective; good for you	_____
2 a noun; instructions for how to make food	_____
3 a noun; you eat your dinner off a ...	_____
4 a noun; this person's job is to cook food	_____
5 a noun; the different foods you put together to make a meal	_____

REMEMBER BETTER

Wejdź na anglojęzyczną stronę internetową, np. www.amazon.co.uk, i znajdź dział książek. Zajrzyj do sekcji bestsellerów i przeczytaj recenzje paru pozycji z listy. Wypisz kilka przydatnych słówek z każdej recenzji. Nie przejmuj się, jeśli nie rozumiesz wszystkiego.

Match the words from the box to the books below. Use a dictionary if necessary.

attractions	beach	clue	flavour	food
hotel	investigate	killer	map	meal
murder	recipes			
Cookbook	Crime story	Travel guide		
Jamie's 15 Minute Meals by Jamie Oliver	<i>The Girl with the Dragon Tattoo</i> by Stieg Larsson	<i>The Rough Guide to Thailand</i> by Paul Gray and Lucy Ridout		
		attractions		

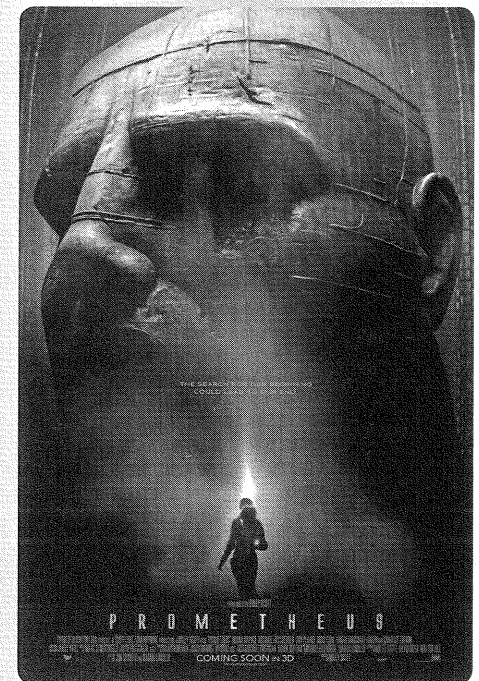
WORD STORE 3F

Adjectives with positive or negative meanings

- 5 Put the words from the box under the correct heading.

amusing	boring	emotional	entertaining
funny	inspiring	moving	predictable
relaxing	unoriginal	unrealistic	
More positive	More negative		
amusing			

- 6 Choose the correct words.



Prometheus by Ridley Scott Your comments:

comedyfan246 says:

I enjoyed *Prometheus*, but I think every film should have funny moments and there was nothing to laugh at in this one. So, not an ¹unrealistic / amusing / moving film, but enjoyable.

LaraNYC says:

I loved it! I felt scared, excited, happy and sad; a very ²predictable / relaxing / emotional film. I didn't expect to feel all those different things.

jellybean_21 says:

Some science fiction is very ³entertaining / unrealistic / funny but I thought *Prometheus* seemed very real – very human. Often with this kind of film you know what is going to happen next, but *Prometheus* was not ⁴predictable / moving / relaxing. I didn't know how it was going to finish until the last five minutes.

debsterHK says:

Prometheus is the same as all the other sci-fi films I've seen – I thought it was very predictable; very ⁵unrealistic / inspiring / unoriginal – in other words, nothing new.

ianbSMC says:

Normally I enjoy chilling out when I watch a film, so I prefer ⁶entertaining / relaxing / amusing films, and I often fall asleep before the end! *Prometheus* was not this kind of film. BUT it was great. It took me to another world for two hours. Not a chilled out film, but a very good one.

3.5 Grammar

Comparative and superlative adjectives • too and enough

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Match two adjectives from the box with their opposites 1–4. There are two extra words.

busy clever confident exciting far noisy
intelligent interesting outgoing popular

- 1 quiet ≠ noisy / _____
2 stupid ≠ _____ / _____
3 boring ≠ _____ / _____
4 shy ≠ _____ / _____

- 2 ★ Complete the sentences about the London museums. Write S for The Science Museum and N for The Natural History Museum.

	The Natural History Museum	The Science Museum
Number of visitors per year	5 million	3 million
Started in	1881	1857
Distance from Victoria Station	2.2 miles	2.0 miles
Distance from Buckingham Palace	1.7 miles	1.8 miles
Opening hours	10:00 a.m. 5:50 p.m.	10:00 a.m. 6:00 p.m.

- 1 The ^a Museum is not as popular as the ^b Museum.
2 The ^a Museum is not as old as the ^b Museum.
3 The ^a Museum is not as far from Victoria Station as the ^b Museum.
4 The ^a Museum is not as far from Buckingham Palace as the ^b Museum.
5 The ^a Museum is not open as long as the ^b Museum.

- 3 ★ Complete the sentences with the superlative form of the adjectives in brackets.

Bob Marley is probably the greatest (great) reggae artist of all time.

- 1 I think the violin makes the _____ (beautiful) sound of all instruments.
2 The guitar is one of the _____ (easy) instruments to learn.
3 *Thriller* by Michael Jackson is the _____ (popular) album ever written.
4 The Pacific Ocean is the _____ (big) ocean on our planet.

- 4 ★★ Complete the sentences with *too* and *not enough* and the adjectives in brackets.

The book is too long (long). I don't have much time for reading.

- 1 Ken's MP3 player is _____ (loud). He can't hear his music on the bus.
2 I'm _____ (young) to remember the 1980s. I was born in 1997.
3 Your dog is _____ (clever) to learn that trick. It's cute, but very stupid.
4 My trousers are _____ (small). I need to buy a new pair.

- 5 ★★ Complete the dialogue between Kirsten and James with the comparative or superlative forms of the adjectives in brackets.

In the modern art museum ...

K: What do you think of the exhibition, James?

J: Yeah, great actually. It's better (good) than I expected.

K: Yeah. I think it's ¹ _____ (funny) than last year. Actually, it's the ² _____ (good) exhibition I've ever been to. I really liked the photos of the dogs in the water.

J: Personally, I thought the giant baby sculptures were the ³ _____ (interesting) thing in the exhibition.

K: I didn't see those. Where are they?

J: Go back down this corridor and they are a bit ⁴ _____ (far) along than the dog photos.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 6 Complete the second sentence so it has a similar meaning to the first. Use the word in capitals.

Of course, for younger listeners, rap is more popular than opera. **POPULAR**

Of course, for younger listeners, opera is not as popular as rap.

- 1 The tree in this painting is not tall enough. It doesn't look real. **SHORT**
The tree in this painting is _____. It doesn't look real.
2 Henry's poem is longer than Bethany's. **LONG**
Bethany's poem _____ Henry's.
3 I don't know anyone more intelligent than Miko. **INTELLIGENT**
Miko is the _____ girl I know.
4 The screens in Central Cinema aren't as big as the screens in Empire Cinema. **THAN**
The screens in Central Cinema _____ the screens in Empire Cinema.
5 There isn't a photograph more beautiful than the one of the snowy mountains. **BEAUTIFUL**
The photograph of the snowy mountains _____.
6 It's too noisy to study in the library at lunch time. **QUIET**
It's _____ to study in the library at lunch time.

3.6 Speaking

Describing a photo

- 1 Choose the correct adjectives.

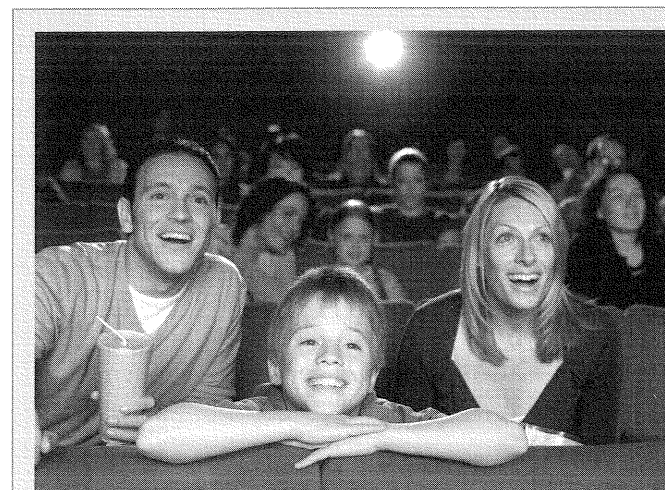
- 1 They're probably watching something scary on TV because the boy on the left looks *frightened* / *miserable* / *proud*.
2 There are hundreds of people cheering and dancing, so I think they're at a concert. It's only a small place and it looks very *empty* / *crowded* / *excited*.
3 She looks familiar. I've seen her face on TV and in magazines. I don't know her name, but I think she's *quiet* / *shy* / *famous*.
4 There is a girl sitting in a dentist's chair. She's biting her nails and she looks worried. I imagine she feels *tired* / *bored* / *nervous*.
5 The man in the foreground is not happy. He's shouting and pointing. He looks very *irritated* / *proud* / *shy*.
6 They are standing next to the aeroplane. They are wearing those things to cover their ears, so it's probably very *noisy* / *quiet* / *empty* there.

- 2 Complete the descriptions with an adjective from the box. There are two extra words.

empty famous miserable noisy
~~proud~~ quiet shy tired

I think this man in the foreground has won first prize. He has a medal and he looks very proud.

- 1 They are standing in a forest and there is nobody else there. It's a very _____ place. I imagine there is only the sound of the wind in the trees.
2 There is nobody in the restaurant – not one customer. It's completely _____. The waiter has nothing to do and he looks bored.
3 She's sitting next to this handsome guy, but she looks very uncomfortable and her face is red. Perhaps she's _____ and she doesn't know what to say.
4 They have just finished running a race I think, so they probably feel very _____.
5 It looks cold and wet. I don't think the family sitting on the beach are enjoying their day out. They all look really _____.



- 3 Put the words in order to make phrases. Then complete the descriptions.

shows / a / This / classroom / photo

This photo shows a classroom. The children are young and it looks noisy.

- 1 of / photo, / can / I / this / in / see / lots / photographers

They are all trying to take a picture of this lady.

- 2 in / I / so / think / he's
There are books everywhere, _____ a library, or maybe a bookshop.
3 nurse / middle / the / in / The
_____ looks very friendly.
4 so / looks / He / perhaps / smart / very
_____ it is a job interview.
5 my / in / opinion
_____, shopping is a boring way to spend your time.

REMEMBER THIS

I think he's in a bookshop. (+)

I don't think he's in a library. (–)

I think he isn't in a library.

- 4 Correct the mistakes.

I think he isn't at home.

I don't think he's at home.

- 1 I think the women aren't happy.

- 2 I think those bags aren't his.

- 3 I think it isn't winter.

- 5 Complete the description of the photo on the left with the words and phrases in the box. There are two extra items.

happy I imagine In the middle
looks next to On the left Personally
so I think They are This photo shows

This photo shows people watching a film at the cinema. There are children in the audience

¹ _____ it's a family film. In the foreground there is a family. ² _____ there is a man holding a drink. He's probably the dad.

³ _____ is a little boy. He ⁴ _____ about six or seven years old. His mum is sitting

⁵ _____ him. They all look really ⁶ _____. They are laughing so ⁷ _____ they're watching a comedy.

3.7 Writing

An informal letter/email

- 1 Complete Polly's email with phrases. The first letters are given.

Dear Jean,

How are things with you? ¹T_____ very much f_____ the photos. I've put some of them in frames and they look great in the living room.

²I m_____ t_____ you a_____ London. Dave and I went to see his uncle last weekend and we had a fantastic time. We went on the London Eye – the views were amazing. His uncle also took us for sushi – delicious.

³It's a s_____ you lost your phone. Have you got all your friends' numbers again yet? I sent an email with mine.

We are having a birthday party for Alex next month. He's going to be 18. ⁴W_____ you l_____ to c_____? It's on the 21st.

⁵I m_____ be g_____ now. ⁶H_____ to s_____ you soon.

Love

Polly x

- 2 Read Polly's email again and match the sentences 1–6 in Exercise 1 to the parts below.

- A starting an email How are things with you?
B expressing sympathy _____
C inviting somebody _____
D giving recent news _____
E closing an email _____ /
F thanking somebody _____

- 3 Put the phrases in order. Then match them to the parts B–F in Exercise 2.

well. / I / you / are / hope

I hope you are well.

- 1 make / hope / can / you / I / it. ☐
2 seeing / forward / you ... / Look / to ☐
3 from ... / just / back / come / I've ☐
4 That's / for / now. / all ☐
5 was / It / kind / you / me ... / to / of / very / send ☐
6 hear / that ... / to / I'm / sorry ☐

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 4 Otrzymałeś/Otrzymałaś e-maila od kolegi, którego poznałeś/poznałaś na obozie letnim we Francji. W e-mailu znalazły się filmiki z obozu nakręcone komórką oraz wiadomość o tym, że przestał spotykać się ze swoją dziewczyną. Wyślij mu wiadomość zwrotną (80–130 słów).

- Podziękuj za filmiki i poinformuj kolegę, który z nich jest twoim zdaniem najzabawniejszy.
- Napisz, co się ostatnio zdarzyło w twoim życiu.
- Odnies się ze zrozumieniem do sytuacji kolegi i zapewnij go, że spotka kogoś nowego.
- Zaproś go do Polski i napisz, co moglibyście razem robić.



SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/ uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój nieformalny e-mail/list:

- otwiera przyjazny zwrot, np. *Dear Richard* lub *Hi Jean*; ☐
- uwzględnia wszystkie informacje wymienione w punktach pod poleceniem do zadania, np. podziękowanie, przedstawienie najnowszych wieści, wyrażenie współczucia, zaproszenie; ☐
- zawiera formy skrócone (np. *I'm / aren't / that's*); ☐
- może też zawierać emotikony (😊) oraz skróty (*info / CU / gr8*), choć nie za wiele; ☐
- kończy odpowiedni zwrot, np. *That's all for now / I must be going now*; ☐
- zamyka przyjazny zwrot pożegnalny, np. *Look forward to seeing you next week / Hope to see you soon*; ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

3.8 Self-check

- 1 Complete the sentences with the missing words. First and last letters are given.

Paul loves writing stories. I think he should become a novelist.

- 1 Dad says c_____ I music is serious and important and people will still listen to it many years from now. He doesn't like pop music.
2 Donna's reading an exciting c_____ e story at the moment. It's about a female police detective working in Denmark.
3 The new play at the city theatre is an a_____ n of a famous book by a Russian author.
4 At the art gallery Ben liked the landscape paintings best, but I liked the p_____ s. I love paintings of real people.
5 What a terrible comedy! It wasn't f_____ y at all. We didn't laugh once.

/5

- 2 Choose the correct words.

In my opinion, the last track / play / film on the album is the best.

- 1 Many *literature* / *literary* / *review* critics say that *Harry Potter* is the best book ever written for children and teenagers.
2 This collection of children's *fairy tales* / *tracks* / *guides* is a magical book for young readers.
3 Tonight is the final *chapter* / *act* / *episode* of my favourite TV show. I really want to know how it will end.
4 Gavin thought the *verse* / *scene* / *tale* with the vampires was the scariest part of the film.
5 This is a very *boring* / *unrealistic* / *emotional* film. You will laugh, cry, feel scared and feel happy – all in 104 minutes!

/5

- 3 Complete the sentences with words from the box. There are two extra words.

autobiography band moving playwright
~~photo~~ photographer symphony unrealistic

Please delete that photo from Facebook. I look terrible!

- 1 Fiona's uncle was a _____ and an actor. He wrote and acted in plays about the war in Vietnam.
2 My grandpa has had a very interesting life. I think he should write it all down in an _____.
3 Peter plays the drums in a rock _____.
4 You take some brilliant pictures. Have you ever thought about becoming a professional _____?
5 The special effects in those old Japanese monster movies were amazing fifty years ago, but now they look very _____.

/5

- 4 Complete the sentences with the Present Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets. Choose one of the time expressions and put it in the correct place in the sentence.

I've already found (find) a suitable birthday present for Emily _____. (already/yet)

- 1 I _____ (finish) a new poem _____. Would you like to be the first person to hear it _____? (just/yet)
2 Eileen _____ (see) the new James Bond film _____. (already/yet)
3 _____ (Rosa/look) at a travel guide for Spain _____? (already/yet)
4 Mum _____ (pay) for the theatre tickets _____. I gave her the money back last week. (already/just)
5 We _____ (not/meet) any of the other guests _____. We only arrived at the party two minutes ago. (just/yet)

/5

- 5 Choose the correct words.

Tomorrow will be as cold than / as / with today.

- 1 The cake I made was too / than / as dry. Even the dog didn't want to eat it!
2 Ola is not fit / fitter / fittest enough to run a marathon.
3 The far / further / furthest Leo has ever swum is 2.5 kms.
4 I think a hot bath is most / more / as relaxing than watching TV.
5 That was as / the / than most entertaining film I've seen in ages.

/5

- 6 Complete each pair of sentences with the same answer A–C.

Do they always _____ football on Thursday evening?
We are going to see a new _____ at the theatre next weekend.

A play B watch C film

- 1 The first _____ of the play is 50 minutes long. She looks very pretty in the film but she can't _____.
A scene B act C write
2 Tony loves watching science _____, especially the Star Wars films. Fantasy novels are in the _____ section of the bookshop.
A classic B stories C fiction
3 We _____ just come back from a very loud concert and I still can't hear very well. Do you _____ any books about the history of football?
A had B have C haven't
4 Is there _____ bread left to make some sandwiches? Excuse me waiter, this pasta is not hot _____.
A enough B any C too
5 Chris is the same age _____ me. History is not as difficult _____ maths.
A than B like C as

/5

Total /30

4 four Living

4.1 Vocabulary

Houses and homes • phrases with **make** and **do**

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Choose the odd one out in each group of four words.

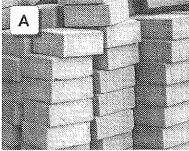





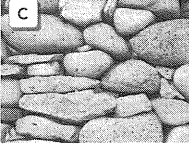





- | | | | |
|------------|---------------|------------|-------------|
| fridge | oven | dishwasher | <u>desk</u> |
| 1 shower | coffee table | armchair | sofa |
| 2 wardrobe | bedside table | microwave | bed |
| 3 bath | dining table | washbasin | toilet |
| 4 kitchen | living room | plant | bedroom |
| 5 lamp | bathroom | study | hall |

WORD STORE 4A


Describing houses

2 Match the words from the box to pictures A–L.

bungalow concrete cottage
the countryside housing estate mud
semi-detached house stone suburbs
terraced house wood village

Material	Houses	Location
 concrete		
		
		
		

3 Complete the information on the website. The first and last letters are given.


[Home](#)
[Search](#)
[Hot](#)
[Contact](#)

This week's Hot Homes

See our list of the top five houses / flats for sale

22 Greenways Road – This is a lovely **semi-detached** house, with neighbours on the south side only. Greenways Road is in the quiet **1s** of the city, and good transport links get you to the city centre in only 15 minutes. [More →](#)

78 Darrington Avenue – This small **2t** house (quiet neighbours on both sides) is made of red **3b** and has a private garden at the back and a real fire in the living room – very **4c** on cold winter nights! [More →](#)

8 Denholme Street – With solar panels, wood-burners and water from a spring, this **5e** – **e** is ideal if you care about the environment. It's very near the **6s** **a** with wonderful views across the water. There are big windows at the back so there's a lot of natural **7l** **t** inside. [More →](#)

Oak House, Long Lane – A large and very **8s** **s** home (8 big rooms!) in a small, friendly **9v** **e** only 30 miles from London. This **10d** **d** house has large gardens all round. Built in the 1800s, this is a very **11t** **l** English home. [More →](#)

128/14 Ivy Close – These new **12f** **s** (seven in each building) are very **13m** **n** and have hi-tech kitchens and bathrooms. Kitchen, living room and dining room are **14o** **n** plan so there's one very big living space. Ivy Close is right in the city **15c** **e**, close to shops and offices, so it's perfect for young professionals. [More →](#)

WORD STORE 4B

Things inside and outside a house

4 Match the numbers in the picture to the words in the box. There are three extra items.

- | | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> bookcase | <input type="checkbox"/> carpet | <input type="checkbox"/> cupboard |
| <input type="checkbox"/> cooker | <input type="checkbox"/> kitchen sink | <input type="checkbox"/> floorboards |
| <input type="checkbox"/> path | <input type="checkbox"/> pond | <input type="checkbox"/> porch |
| <input type="checkbox"/> stairs | <input type="checkbox"/> worktop | <input type="checkbox"/> shelves |



In which room do the three extra items go? _____

WORD STORE 4C

Phrases with **make** and **do**

5 Choose **make** or **do** to complete the sentences.

- Gordon's food is delicious, but he always **does** / **makes** a mess in the kitchen when he **does** / **makes** the cooking.
- When Mum and Dad **do** / **make** the housework, they **do** / **make** lots of noise, and I can't concentrate on my homework.
- Helen never **does** / **makes** the shopping on Saturdays. She prefers to **do** / **make** the gardening if the weather is nice.
- I would like to **do** / **make** a complaint about this meal. My burger is cold and my cola is warm.

WORD STORE 4D

Words for free – houses

6 Complete the mini-dialogues. The first and last letters are given.

- A: Do you mind if I smoke?
B: Please go out onto the **balcony** and close the door.
- 1 A: Why are you dancing around like that?
B: Because I really need the **t** **t**!
- 2 A: Try not to fall asleep on the **s** **a** again. Go to bed. You'll be more comfortable.
B: Zzzzzzzzzzz.
- 3 A: Don't read in the dark. It's not good for your eyes.
B: Will you switch on the **l** **p** for me then please?
- 4 A: David! You left your bike in the front garden again. Put it in the **g** **e**.
B: Dad, there is no space because of the car!

REMEMBER THIS

stay at home = zostać w domu go home = iść do domu
leave home = wyjść z domu get home = przyjść do domu

7 Read REMEMBER THIS. Complete the sentences with the verbs in bold.

Tomorrow, I need to **leave** home at 6 a.m. My flight is at 8:15 a.m. and it takes about half an hour to get to the airport.

- Kim doesn't feel like going out, so we are going to _____ at home and watch a film.
- It's 11:00 p.m. I think you should _____ home and get some sleep.
- I'm hungry, Alex. When we _____ home, I'll start cooking dinner straight away, OK?

REMEMBER BETTER

Aby lepiej zapamiętać kolokacje ze słowem **home**, użyj ich w zdaniach opisujących Twój typowy dzień lub weekend.

Complete the sentences with personal information.

On school days, I leave home at **7.30** a.m. (time).

- After school, I usually go home by _____ (means of transport).
- On weekdays, I usually get home at _____ (time).
- Sometimes I go out at the weekend, but sometimes I like to stay at home and _____ (activity).

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

8 Choose the correct words.

- My grandma chose an **eco-house** / a **bungalow** / a **detached house** because this type of house is all on the ground floor and doesn't have stairs.
- Diana's flat is in a **village** / in the **country** / in the **city centre**. It's only one minute from the central station.
- Granddad built his own shed out of **wood** / **concrete** / **stone** from trees from the local forest.
- In their back garden, Ellie and Scott have a **patio** / **pond** / **shed** full of expensive Japanese fish.
- Sue decided to change the old gas fire for a **bookcase** / **window** / **wood-burner**.
- The **porch** / **path** / **door** on the front of our house is made of glass. It's a great place for growing tomatoes.
- Kevin, the washing is dry and it's your turn to **do the shopping** / **do the cooking** / **do the ironing**. Dad needs a shirt and a pair of trousers for work tomorrow.
- I made dinner so you should **do the washing-up** / **do the gardening** / **do the washing**.
- Sssh. Don't **make a complaint** / **make a mess** / **make a noise**. The baby is sleeping.
- Please ask your dad to put the car in the **cupboard** / **garage** / **house**. It is going to be very cold tonight.

4.2 Grammar

Present Perfect with *for* and *since*

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Decide if the underlined part of each sentence describes a **point in time** or **period of time**.

- I was born in 1997. (point) / period
 The film was two hours long. point / (period)
- 1 I like living in the city, so a week in the country is long enough. point / period
 2 Sasha moved into her flat in 2012. point / period
 3 It took us three days to paint the walls in my bedroom. point / period
 4 Zara finished her homework at 6:00 p.m. point / period
 5 The village is 375 years old. point / period
 6 My parents bought the house when they got married. point / period

- 2 ★ Choose the correct word.

- 1 Luke has lived in this cottage *for / since* he was three years old.
 2 I haven't done the washing *for / since* two weeks. I have no clean clothes.
 3 We have wanted to live in a village near the sea *for / since* so many years!
 4 Annie has been in bed *for / since* yesterday morning. She's really sick.
 5 People have built houses out of mud *for / since* thousands of years.
 6 My brother hasn't had a bath *for / since* at least six months. He prefers the shower.
 7 They've had a wood-burner *for / since* about three years and they've already saved a lot of money on heating.
 8 That pasta has been in the cupboard *for / since* we moved into this flat four years ago.
 9 Dad hasn't cut the grass *for / since* he lost the key to the shed.



- 3 ★★ Complete the sentences with the Present Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets and *for* or *since*.

- Kevin's in his room, but he hasn't made (not/make) a noise since one o'clock. Do you think he's OK?
- 1 We ^a _____ (have) frogs in our pond ^b _____ two weeks.
 2 Harry ^a _____ (write) lots of miserable poems ^b _____ he stopped seeing Ellen.
 3 Chloe ^a _____ (not/make) her bed ^b _____ three days.
 4 Lewis and Oliver ^a _____ (play) for the school football team ^b _____ two years.
 5 ^a _____ last month, there ^b _____ (be) a market in the city centre.

- 4 ★★★ Use the words in brackets to complete the questions and answers in the Present Perfect. Add *for* or *since*.

- Q: How long have you lived (you/live) in London?
 A: We live in London *for* five years.
- 1 Q: How long ^a _____ (Olivia/want) to be an architect?
 A: Oh, Olivia ^b _____ she visited Barcelona.
- 2 Q: How long ^a _____ (your parents/be) married?
 A: I don't really know, but they ^b _____ a long time.
- 3 Q: How long ^a _____ (Alice/know) Samuel?
 A: She ^b _____ they started school together.
- 4 Q: How long ^a _____ (your sister/have) long hair?
 A: She ^b _____ at least six months.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 5 Use the information in brackets to write Present Perfect sentences. Use *for* or *since* if necessary.

- I've been passionate about poetry for (be/passionate about poetry) three years.
- 1 I _____ (not/be/to school) two weeks.
 2 Molly _____ (not/read/a good book) last year.
 3 How long _____ (Polly/be busy) in the kitchen?
 4 The World Wide Web _____ (exist) 1989.
 5 Lauren _____ (not/see/Oliver) four days.
 6 How long _____ (your grandparents/live) in a bungalow?

4.3 Listening Language Practice

Verb-noun collocations

- 1 Read what Speaker 1 says about their family. Choose the correct verbs to complete the collocations.

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•2.20 MP3•65

I ¹have / am / do a big family – there are seven of us in this house, and we're all very noisy people. It's okay when you're feeling sociable, but sometimes I want to ²have / be / spend on my own and have some quiet time. So I ³shut / open / enter my bedroom door, ⁴do / listen / put my headphones on and listen to music or ⁵chat / see / spend with my friends. I have a sign on the door that says 'Keep Out' and it's not just for my parents. My brothers and sisters ⁶do / are / have not welcome either. My room is a place for me to get away from other people.

- 2 Complete what Speaker 2 says about their room with the verbs from the box. There are two extra verbs.

decorate have make painted
played showed write

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•2.20 MP3•65

I think my room reflects my personality. My parents let me decorate it in my favourite colour, so I ¹ _____ the walls black and put different coloured lights everywhere. I love making things – I use my room as a kind of studio. I paint and ² _____ music lyrics. On my computer, I ³ _____ music mixes and create light shows to go with them. It's awesome. When my friends ⁴ _____ a party, they always ask me to do the music.

- 3 Complete gaps 1–4 on the word maps with the verbs from the box. There are two extra words. Then complete gaps a–d with the underlined words from the recording extracts.

chat listen ~~paint~~ play put shut write

- paint the walls
 a picture
 your fingernails
- 1 ^a
 a blog
 a 'to do' list
- 2 ^b
 the window
- 3 ^c
 posters on the walls
 a sign on your door
- 4 ^d
 with my parents
 about school

REMEMBER BETTER

Rozpisuj kolokacje rzeczowników z czasownikami za pomocą diagramów. Dzięki takiej wizualizacji będziesz je lepiej pamiętać.

Add three more items to the word maps for *play* and *listen to*.

- 1 play together
 computer games
 music
 a
 b
 c
- 2 listen to my MP3 player
 your parents
 music
 d
 e
 f

WORD STORE 4E

Adjective order

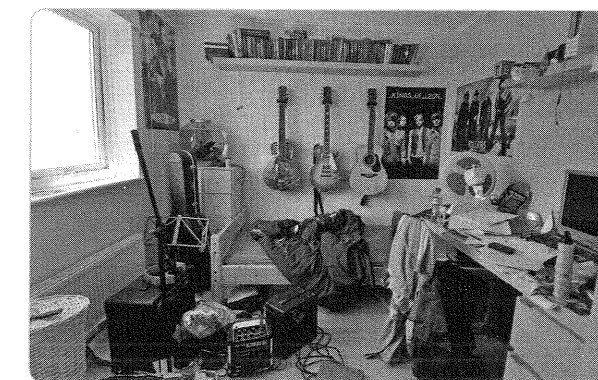
- 4 Put the adjectives under the correct heading.

automatic big blue cotton horrible
lovely old plastic red Samsung

Opinion	Size/age	Colour	Material	Make/type
				automatic

- 5 Put the adjectives in order to complete the sentences.

- leather / fantastic / biker's / black
 For her birthday, Roxy got a fantastic black leather biker's jacket.
- 1 stone / small / beautiful / grey
 Kathy and Paul live in a _____ cottage.
- 2 awful / pink and white / designer
 Nate bought a(n) _____ shirt.
- 3 little / silver / cool / Sony
 Julia's got a _____ laptop.
- 4 party / red / elegant / silk
 Lucy bought a(n) _____ dress.
- 5 modern / nice / orange and yellow
 Paul's got a _____ bedroom.



4.4 Reading

W.J.C. Scott-Bentinck • the city and the country

Glossary

duke (n) = a very important English aristocrat; książę
wig (n) = false hair worn on the head; peruka
servant (n) = in the past, people paid servants to cook and clean, etc. for them; służący
underground (adj, adv) = below the ground, e.g. you can leave your car in the underground car park; rabbits live underground; podziemny, pod ziemią

1 Read the text quickly and choose the best title.

- 1 England's Shyest Man
- 2 England's Most Unusual Duke
- 3 England's Strangest House



W.J.C. Scott-Bentinck, the fifth Duke of Portland, was a very wealthy and very odd Englishman. He was born in 1800 and lived to be nearly 80 years old. The Duke was a successful businessman with lots of money and an amazing home, but he was not an average aristocrat.

The first unusual thing about him was his choice of clothes. He often wore two or more coats at the same time and a very strange hat – it was nearly a metre tall. He also liked wearing wigs, and pieces of material tied around his ankles (nobody knows why!).

Another unusual thing about him was his incredible shyness. He lived in a huge house called Welbeck Abbey, but spent most of his time in just one or two of

the rooms. He had many servants, but he was too shy to talk to them. ¹ If servants did meet him anywhere in the house or garden, they had to stand completely still, say nothing, and look down at the ground until he was gone. Inside Welbeck Abbey, there was a mini-railway and, to avoid any face to face contact, the servants from the kitchen used to send meals to his room on the mini-train.

² For instance, he built an underground ballroom with space for 2,000 guests, but he never used it because he was too shy to invite anyone. Also underground, he built many tunnels and used them to move around his giant house and garden without seeing anyone. One of the tunnels went all the way from Welbeck Abbey to the nearby town of Worksop –

almost 3 km away! ³ He had another beautiful house in London and sometimes he stayed there. He didn't build this one though; the Duke's grandfather won it in a game of cards! In total, nearly 1,500 people worked for W.J.C. Scott-Bentinck. Sometimes he was a moody and unusual boss, but at other times he was very kind. ⁴ He also built a boating lake, an area for ice-skating and a horse-riding school for his servants to use. The horse-riding school had a glass roof over 100m long!

When the Duke died in 1879, his relatives found that most of the rooms in his house had no furniture and the walls were all pink. In one room, there was only a toilet – nothing else at all! ⁵ Nobody knows how many of them he actually wore.



2 Read the text again. Complete gaps 1–5 with sentences A–F. There is one extra sentence.

- A Instead, he communicated with them by ringing a bell and leaving notes in special boxes.
- B Welbeck Abbey wasn't the Duke's only home.
- C A third unusual thing about him was that he hated all kinds of dancing.
- D For example, he gave each servant an umbrella and bought horses for them to ride through the gardens and in the tunnels under his house.
- E In another room were hundreds of green boxes, and in each one there was a dark brown wig.
- F As well as this unusual form of transport, there were many other amazing things in the Duke's house.

3 Read the questions and underline the parts of the text with the answers.

- 1 What was unusual about the Duke's hat?
- 2 Why did he write notes to his servants?
- 3 How did his servants deliver his food?
- 4 Why was the underground ballroom never used?
- 5 How did the Duke's grandfather get the house in London?
- 6 How long was the roof of the riding school?
- 7 What was in the room with the toilet?

4 Match the words underlined in the text to their synonyms below.

- | | | |
|------------------|---|------------|
| strange | = | <u>odd</u> |
| 1 very big | = | _____ |
| 2 family members | = | _____ |
| 3 almost | = | _____ |
| 4 rich | = | _____ |

5 Complete the conversation with the answers to Exercise 4.

Phil: What do you think about the Duke of Portland?

Gary: Well, I think he was very odd with his unusual clothes and his underground tunnels! Why did he live in just one or two rooms when he had a ¹ _____ house like Welbeck Abbey?

Phil: I don't know. I guess he wasn't lonely though, with ² _____ 1,500 people working for him.

Gary: Well no, but he was shy, so he didn't want to see anyone else – not even his ³ _____. I read that his sister lived very near, but he hardly ever saw her.

Phil: Really strange. I wonder why he spent so much money on a ballroom and never used it.

Gary: I suppose he was so rich that he didn't care. Maybe he liked dancing on his own!

Phil: Perhaps. I'd love to be ⁴ _____ like that. I wouldn't spend my money on a ballroom though.

Gary: No? I thought you liked dancing.

Phil: Yeah, breakdancing, not ballroom dancing, stupid!

WORD STORE 4F

Places in the city and in the country

REMEMBER BETTER

Łącz słowa w grupy według ustalonych przez siebie haseł tematycznych. To ułatwi Ci zapamiętanie nowych słów i ich znaczeń.

Label the words as **M** for *made by people* or **N** for *natural*.

architecture <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	back streets <input type="checkbox"/>	beach <input type="checkbox"/>	rock <input type="checkbox"/>
bridge <input type="checkbox"/>	canyon <input type="checkbox"/>	rainforest <input type="checkbox"/>	harbour <input type="checkbox"/>
island <input type="checkbox"/>	monument <input type="checkbox"/>	mountain <input type="checkbox"/>	river <input type="checkbox"/>
neighbourhood <input type="checkbox"/>	slum <input type="checkbox"/>	statue <input type="checkbox"/>	square <input type="checkbox"/>
coast <input type="checkbox"/>	reef <input type="checkbox"/>	ruins <input type="checkbox"/>	temple <input type="checkbox"/>
		valley <input type="checkbox"/>	

6 Choose one option that is not possible in each group.

- 1 Mum, can we take a boat along the *river* / *coast* / *mountain*? It would be so much fun!
- 2 There are some interesting *rainforests* / *statues* / *monuments* in the centre of London.
- 3 The girls are meeting in the *square* / *by the bridge* / *on the reef*. Then, they are going shopping.
- 4 It is a difficult walk through the *canyon* / *valley* / *temple* so you'll need strong walking boots.
- 5 Be careful in *this neighbourhood* / *these back streets* / *this rock*. It can be dangerous at night.
- 6 Most tourists come here to see the beautiful, modern *slum* / *architecture* / *harbour*.

7 Choose the correct word.

- 1 Without electricity or clean water, life in the *slum* / *architecture* / *river* is very difficult.
- 2 Environmental groups are trying to protect the trees that grow in the world's *rocks* / *beaches* / *rainforests*.
- 3 Snowboarding and skiing on the local *ruins* / *reefs* / *mountains* is a very popular activity in winter.
- 4 Divers can explore the amazing *reef* / *temple* / *canyon* and the beautiful fish that live there.
- 5 We are now walking through the *rocks* / *valley* / *ruins* of a six-hundred-year-old Inca city.
- 6 There aren't any real beaches here, but you can swim from the *rocks* / *mountain* / *architecture*.
- 7 The *bridge* / *island* / *harbour* doesn't have an airport, so the only way to get there is by boat.
- 8 We spent most of our holiday reading and sunbathing on the *canyon* / *slum* / *beach*.

4.5 Grammar

Present Continuous, be going to and will

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the sentences with the Present Continuous forms of the verbs in brackets.

Charles! Your fish and chips are getting (get) cold now. Hurry up!

- I _____ (not/lie) now. Really! I promise it's true.
- Hello? _____ (you/come)? I'm waiting here but I can't see you.
- Lisa can't come to the phone now. She _____ (run) in the park.
- Ian and Emma _____ (not/talk) at the moment. They disagree about the bathroom.
- _____ (Mum and Dad/sleep)? I want to practise playing my drums.

2 ★ Choose the correct future forms to complete the mini-dialogues.

Conversation 1: Adrian and Bradley

- A: I hear your parents have just bought a new house. When ^aare you moving / will you move in?
- B: Oh, we ^bwon't move / ^caren't moving in until next month. The 28th I think it is.

Conversation 2: Alice, Ben and Caroline

- A: Are you coming to class? It's almost 9:00.
- B: Yes. I'm seeing / I'll see you later Caroline, OK?
- C: OK, bye.

Conversation 3: Anna and Brian

- A: Oh no! That man has just stolen my bag!
- B: I'm calling / I'll call the police.

Conversation 4: Amanda and Mum

- A: Mum, what ^awill we have / are we having for dinner today?
- M: Oh, I don't know. ^bWe'll see / We're seeing what's in the freezer.

3 ★★ Complete each pair of sentences. Choose be going to + verb or the Present Continuous according to the context.

- We're going to eat (eat) in a restaurant, but we haven't decided which one.
 - We _____ (eat) in a restaurant tonight. The table is booked for 7:00.
- Nathan _____ (visit) his friend in the UK next week. He reserved a seat yesterday.
 - Nathan _____ (visit) his friend in the UK if he can find a cheap flight.
- Penny and Jill _____ (play) tennis if it stops raining.
 - Penny and Jill _____ (play) tennis at 4:30 at the sports centre.

4 ★★ Complete the messages with the most appropriate future forms of the verbs in brackets.

A: Hi Lily. Got any plans for today?

B: Hi Alex. I'm meeting (meet) Fran at 4 p.m. We ¹_____ (see) the new James Bond movie if there are any seats left. Wanna come?

A: Love to :) Do you need a lift to town? I ²_____ (pick) you up, if you want.

B: Cool. Katie's here now – we ³_____ (do) some homework after lunch (at least that's the plan!). I think we ⁴_____ (be) free by 3 p.m. though.

A: OK. By the way, Pete ⁵_____ (have) a party tonight. His parents are away. We can all go after the film.

B: Fantastic. Fran loves parties. And she likes Pete ;)

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

5 Choose the correct answers A–C.

- There's someone at the front door. ____ it?
A Are you going to get B Will you get
C Are you getting
- Jasmine and William ____ house tomorrow.
A are going to move B will move
C are moving
- I think I ____ a ham and mushroom pizza ... no, actually ... salami and pepper.
A 'm going to have B 'll have
C 'm having
- Becky ____ a bookcase when she has time.
A 's going to buy B 'll buy
C 's buying
- We ____ on Saturday night any more. The airline moved the flight to Sunday morning.
A aren't going to fly B won't fly
C aren't flying
- I'm afraid your sister ____ . She called to say she's sick.
A isn't going to come B won't come
C isn't coming

16

4.6 Speaking

Making suggestions

1 Choose the correct responses.

- A: I think we should stop for a break. We've already walked for hours.

B: I'd rather keep going. / That sounds good. My feet hurt and I'm thirsty.
- A: Let's go ice skating. I haven't done it for years.

B: Why not! / I'm sorry, I'm not keen on ice skating. Can we get the bus there?
- A: What about visiting grandma this weekend?

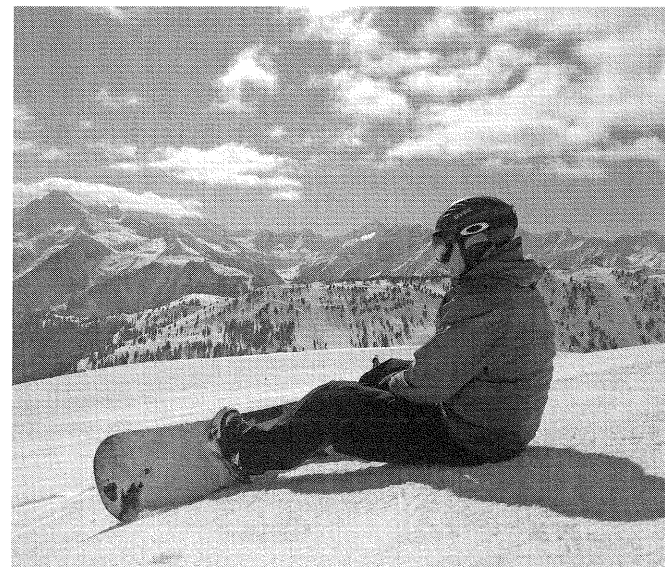
B: I'm not sure about that. / Good idea! I've got lots of homework to do and I'm going to a party.
- A: Do you fancy having a BBQ on the patio?

B: Let's get a Chinese takeaway instead. / Sounds great. Have we got any sausages?
- A: Why don't we invite Naomi to the party?

B: I don't really like Naomi. / That's a great idea. She's so arrogant.
- A: How about going to the school disco with me?

B: Great idea! / I'd rather go on my own. Sorry.

2 Put the dialogue in order.



- Kyle: That's a great idea! Where do you want to go? ☒
- Kyle: Three hours? Wow! I'm not sure about that. Perhaps I'll ask Dad if I can borrow his car. We could drive there quicker ourselves. ☐
- Marcin: What are you doing on Saturday, Kyle? Kuba and I are thinking of going snowboarding for the day. Do you fancy coming with us? ☐
- Kyle: Why not! I'll ask Mum to make us some sandwiches. ☐
- Marcin: Well, I think we should go to Harrachov, in the Czech Republic. There's a bus. It takes about three hours. ☐
- Marcin: Good idea. Don't forget to tell her that Kuba is vegetarian. ☐
- Marcin: Sounds good. Why don't we take some food from home? It's expensive to eat on the mountain. ☐

3 Complete the suggestions with the infinitive or -ing form of the verbs in brackets. Then match the suggestions to replies a–g.

- Why don't we go (go) out for dinner tonight? ☒
- Let's _____ (fly) to Spain and have a few days in the sun. There are cheap flights at the moment. ☐
 - How about _____ (sit) down for ten minutes? I need a rest. ☐
 - We could _____ (do) our homework together. You could help me. ☐
 - I think we should _____ (camp). It's cheaper than staying in a hotel. ☐
 - Do you fancy _____ (cook) fish tonight? We should have something healthy. ☐
 - What about _____ (buy) Dan a book for his birthday? ☐
- To be honest, I'd rather have steak.
 - That's a good idea. I am better at maths than you.
 - Why not! Has he read the new J.K. Rowling novel?
 - That sounds great. There are some seats over there. Do you want a coffee?
 - I'm sorry, I'm not keen on sleeping outside. We could look for a cheap hostel.
 - We went there last year. Let's go to Croatia instead.
 - I'm not sure about that. We've already eaten out twice this week.

4 Complete the dialogue. The first letters are given.

- Lydia: I can't believe I didn't win the swimming, Sophie. All that training and I was only fifth!
- Sophie: Don't worry, Lydia. There'll be other races. Why don't we do something fun to cheer you up?
- Lydia: ¹W_____ a_____ going for ice-cream?
- Lydia: ²I don't r_____ I_____ ice cream. ³I_____ r_____ go shopping.
- Sophie: ⁴T_____ a good i_____. I need something new to wear for the party on Saturday.
- Lydia: ⁵D_____ you f_____ going to the new shopping centre? There are sales at the moment, I think.
- Sophie: ⁶W_____ n_____ ! – And then ⁷w_____ c_____ go for a pizza or something.
- Lydia: ⁸T_____ s_____ great. Thanks, Sophie.
- Sophie: My pleasure. Really! Let's get going then.



4.7 Writing

A blog entry

- 1 Read the blog about Manchester and choose the correct words a-e.

BLOG

¹Last month, I spent a day in Manchester with my friend, Emily. Today, I'm blogging about it.

Manchester ²is the UK's third largest city and is a very popular ^aspeciality / destination, especially for fans of fashion and music.

I met Emily on Saturday morning and we went shopping. The city has a wide ^battraction / selection of shops, and ³most people tend to visit one of the large shopping centres. But if you are looking for experimental fashions, then go to Affleck's Palace. It's a ^chistoric / must building in the centre with lots of really cool shops.

After shopping, we were hungry so we went to Chinatown. For Asian food, Chinatown is a ^dmust / local speciality. ⁴We had a delicious lunch.

Old Trafford football ground is one of the most popular ^eattractions / specialities in the city, but we went on a musical tour. Oasis and The Stone Roses come from Manchester, and if you like 90s music, ⁵I would recommend doing the tour.

Manchester is a great city. Visit if you have the chance! ☺



- 2 Put the words in order to make phrases. Then match them with similar phrases 1-5 in the blog.

seem / people / to ... / Most

Most people seem to ...

1 visitors, / For / must / tour / is / the / a

2 was / Lunch / fantastic!

3 Last / went / month, / to ... / I

4 very / a / ... is / city / big

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 3 Wyobraź sobie, że byłeś/byłaś niedawno w mieście York. Opisz ten wyjazd na blogu (80-130 słów), uwzględniając poniższe zagadnienia (możesz skorzystać z internetu, aby wyszukać potrzebne informacje).

- Przedstaw miejsce i napisz, kiedy tam byłeś/byłaś.
- Napisz, co tam robiłeś/robiłaś i co widziałeś/widziałaś.
- Opisz swoje wrażenia i uwzględnij opinię o mieście.
- Poleć ciekawe miejsca i atrakcje.

The beautiful city of York

- ✓ In the north of England – 2 hours from London by train.
- ✓ Popular tourist destination – famous for its historic sights, architecture, shops and restaurants.
- ✓ Visitor attractions – York Minster (Cathedral), York River Cruise, National Railway Museum, JORVIK Viking Centre
- ✓ Local speciality – York Ham

Find out more at www.visitthecityofyork.org

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój blog:

- przedstawia miasto i podaje termin i/lub powody mojego w nim pobytu; ☐
- zawiera informacje o odwiedzonych miejscach i zajęciach; ☐
- uwzględnia wyrażenia, takie jak np. *I thought it was great* lub *It is an interesting place*, aby przekazać moje wrażenia i opinię na temat miasta; ☐
- zawiera odpowiednie słownictwo do opisu miasta/miejsc, np. *historic sites, local specialities*. ☐
- przedstawia rekomendacje; ☐
- uwzględnia formy skrócone (np. *I'm / aren't / that's*) i może też zawierać emotikony (☺) oraz skróty (*info / CU / gr8*), choć nie za wiele; ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80-130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

4.8 Self-check

- 1 Choose the correct words.

We live in a flat so we don't have a garden, but we can sit out on the shelf / (balcony) / window sill.

- Poor Susan burned her hand on the carpet / cupboard / cooker yesterday evening.
- The garage / porch / pond is full of old furniture so we can't put the car in there.
- Mum always does the cooking and after dinner Dad and I do the mess / washing-up / kitchen sink.
- Our village / stone wall / eco-house has solar panels, a wood burner and a compost toilet.
- Anastasia loves reading. The shelves / bookcase / worktop in her bedroom is full.

/5

- 2 Complete the sentences with the missing words. The first and last letters are given.

Semi-detached houses are often quieter because there are no neighbours on one side.

- The fishing boats leave the h_____ r in the middle of the night.
- Do you want to visit them or not? Please make a d_____ n so we can plan our weekend.
- Jasmine doesn't mind doing the washing but she hates doing the i_____ g afterwards.
- Please take off your shoes and leave them out here in the p_____ h.
- Now I live with my family in the s_____ s, but when I'm older I want to live in the city centre.

/5

- 3 Complete the sentences with words from the box. There are two extra words.

bridge countryside cosy island
mud patio ~~river~~ single

Ben and Theo often go fishing in the river in the forest on Sundays.

- We skied all morning then stopped for lunch in a warm and _____ little restaurant at the top of the mountain.
- This morning the _____ was closed because of the wind. Dad had to drive an extra 30 km to take me to school.
- The air in the _____ is much cleaner than in the city.
- In many parts of the world, people make their houses out of _____.
- When she was a little girl, my grandma shared a _____ bed with two of her sisters.

/5

- 4 Write sentences from the prompts. Use the Present Perfect and *for* or *since*.

Rick / work as a builder / 2010

Rick has worked as a builder since 2010.

- The statue of the King / be / in the square / 1754
- Their pond / not have / fish in it / two years
- The cat / sit / on the windowsill / this morning
- Nina / live / in a flat / ten years
- I / not feel well / last weekend

/5

- 5 Choose the correct answers A-C.

What shall we have for dinner? Perhaps I _____ pizza.

Does that sound OK?

A 'm making B 'm going to make C 'll make

- 1 Hannah and I _____ to a concert on Friday night.

Hannah's uncle bought us tickets.

A 're going B 're going to go C 'll go

- 2 Oliver has a plan for next weekend. He _____ to the campsite on the coast.

A 's cycling B 's going to cycle C 'll cycle

- 3 Your temperature is very high and you look terrible.

I think I _____ the doctor.

A 'm calling B 'm going to call C 'll call

- 4 Ryan _____ football tomorrow because he's broken his leg.

A isn't playing B isn't going to play C won't play

- 5 We _____ to visit Auntie Joan on Thursday and Granddad on Friday.

A 're planning B 're going to plan C 'll plan

/5

- 6 Complete the text. Choose the correct answers A-C.

We _____ in this old ¹_____ on the 9th floor of a block in the city centre since I was born, but tonight is our very last night here. Tomorrow morning at 8 a.m. we ²_____ to a new house in a small ³_____ 25 miles from the city. I'm looking forward to living there, but I'll miss this old place. I ⁴_____ to the same school for the last five years and I'm worried because I ⁵_____ at a new school next Monday morning.

A live B lived C have lived

- 1 A cottage B flat C bungalow

- 2 A 're moving B 're going to move C 'll move

- 3 A village B suburbs C island

- 4 A go B went C 've gone

- 5 A 'm starting B 'm going to start C 'll start

/5

Total /30

5.1 Vocabulary

Education • phrasal verbs • phrases with get

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Match the headings from the box with the word groups. There are two extra headings.

architecture business design and technology
engineering English law medicine writing
physical education (PE) reading science

architecture: buildings, design, drawing

- 1 _____: illness, doctor, hospital
- 2 _____: roads, bridges, machines
- 3 _____: athlete, fitness, sport
- 4 _____: books, magazines, websites
- 5 _____: electronics, graphics, product design
- 6 _____: crime, judge, court
- 7 _____: pronunciation, phrasal verbs, intonation
- 8 _____: pen, keyboard, typing

- 2 Complete the missing school subjects. The first letters are given.

Katy's not good with numbers so she hates maths.

- 1 I think we can learn a lot when we study the past. That's why I decided to take h _____.
- 2 Our a _____ teacher says we are both very good at painting and drawing.
- 3 You really think that Paris is in Japan? What? Don't you study g _____ at school?
- 4 Which s _____ exam have you got tomorrow?
Some students have chemistry and others have physics.

WORD STORE 5A

Phrasal verbs

- 3 Choose the correct phrasal verbs.

- 1 If you get too cold during the exam, get into / put on your jumper.
- 2 Mia is my classmate and my friend. I get on with / carry on her very well.
- 3 This Saturday afternoon I'm meeting up / getting up with friends to study maths.
- 4 It is very difficult to get into / get on with the best universities. You need really good exam results.
- 5 I want to carry on / get up studying English after my exams. I want to get to a really high level.
- 6 Please take off / meet up with your sunglasses in the classroom.
- 7 I'm so happy that it's the weekend. I don't have to take off / get up early tomorrow.

WORD STORE 5B

Education


- 4 Choose the correct words.

- 1 My best friend and I are classmates / classrooms / classes. We are in the same class at school.
- 2 At our school, uniforms are demanding / compulsory. We have to wear them.
- 3 Today the teacher gave us a list of ten new words to study / revise / learn by heart for a test next lesson.
- 4 Phil's timetable is very demanding / compulsory. He is always busy at school and often tired.
- 5 Ruby doesn't have enough time for art this year so she has decided to revise / drop / pass it.
- 6 Jacob wasn't in the maths lesson again today. He often passes / drops / skips lessons. I don't think he'll pass the exam.
- 7 My cousin does / learns / passes a course in photography in the evenings at the local college.

- 5 Match the nouns from the box to each group of verbs. Then complete the story with the correct forms of the verbs. Use each phrase only once.

[an exam a lesson a subject]

drop 1 _____
do
revise for skip 3 _____
take/do 2 _____
pass
fail

teen talk 

Welcome to Teentalk, online advice for teenagers. You can ask anything you like and you don't have to give your name. We will try to answer your question in the next 24 hours.

My older sister isn't doing well at school this year. She often gets into trouble because she skips lessons and goes to meet her boyfriend at the shopping centre. She never does any homework and she doesn't ¹ _____ for any of her tests or exams. Most students ² _____ eight subjects in their final year, but my sister wants to ³ _____ science because it's too difficult and she doesn't think she will ⁴ _____ the exam. She's going to ⁵ _____ her final exams at the end of this year and Mum thinks she'll ⁶ _____ all of them. It's difficult for a younger sister to give advice to an older sister. How can I help her?

WORD STORE 5C

Phrases with get

- 6 Complete the story with phrases from the box. Change the form of get if necessary. There are two extra phrases.

get better get tired get home get late
~~get to the station~~ not get a text message
get to work not get to school

My English Lab

English Homework:

Write 150 words about somebody very similar or very different to you.

I am 16 and my brother Charles is 25. He is much older than me, but people say we have a lot in common. I'm not sure about that, but on a normal day, our lives are quite similar. We get up at seven, have breakfast together and then walk for the train. We get to the station at eight and catch the same train into town. Charles ¹ _____ at half past eight, but I meet my friends so I ² _____ so early. When school finishes, my brother and I usually meet at the school gate and travel home together. This means that we normally ³ _____ at the same time. We have dinner, I do my homework and then we often watch TV together. When it ⁴ _____, at around eleven o'clock, he usually ⁵ _____ so he goes to bed. I usually stay up a bit later. Perhaps our days are so similar because he is a teacher at my school!

ALWAYS LEARNING PEARSON

WORD STORE 5D

Words for free – education

- 7 Complete the sentences with one word. The first and last letters are given.

My aunt runs a private language academy and I get free English lessons there.

- 1 I have a d _____ a in business. Can I get a place at university to study marketing?
- 2 My cousin joined the army because his dad said he needed to learn some d _____ e.
- 3 To get to Medical U _____ y you need to have good grades in science, especially biology and chemistry.
- 4 How many c _____ s do you need to do in the first year of your studies?

REMEMBER THIS

wake up = obudzić się
get up = wstać z łóżka
stand up = wstać, np. z krzesła (przestać siedzieć)

- 8 Read REMEMBER THIS. Complete the sentences with wake up, get up or stand up.

Our school is quite formal. We have to stand up when the teacher comes into the classroom.

- 1 On Sundays I don't rush to _____. I like lying in bed and reading.
- 2 I really need an alarm clock if I have to _____ early.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 9 Complete the second sentence with the word in capitals so it has a similar meaning to the first. Do not change the word in capitals.

Lucy and I are in the same class at school. **CLASSMATES**

Lucy and I are classmates.

- 1 John will send me a text message when he's ready to leave. **GET**
I'll _____ from John when he's ready to leave.
- 2 Simon's parents can't continue paying for private lessons. **CARRY**
Simon's parents _____ paying for private lessons.
- 3 Please remove your headphones when I'm talking to you. **TAKE**
Please _____ your headphones when I'm talking to you.
- 4 Why is it so difficult to get out of bed on Monday? **UP**
Why is it so hard to _____ on Monday?
- 5 Please arrive at school by 9 a.m. on exam day. **TO**
Please _____ school by 9 a.m. on exam day.
- 6 How can I improve my English? **GET**
How can I _____ at English?
- 7 It's not easy to pass the driving test first time. **FAIL**
It's _____ the driving test first time.
- 8 You must revise if you want to do well in the test. **MARKS**
You must revise if you want to _____ in the test.
- 9 Last time I missed the train. This time I'm going to arrive at the station early. **GET**
Last time I missed the train. This time I'm going to _____ early.
- 10 I think we should arrive at about 10 o'clock. **GET**
I think we should _____ at about 10 o'clock.

5.2 Grammar

First Conditional

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Change the underlined verbs to make negative sentences. Use short forms.

They're classmates. They are in the same class.

They aren't classmates, but they meet after school.

- 1 My sister gets up early on Mondays. She has to get the bus to school.

My sister _____ up early on Mondays.

- 2 We'll live together next year. We are going to university in the same town.

We _____ live together next year. We are going to university in different towns.

- 3 She's a very good student. She likes studying. She _____ a very good student. She hates studying.

- 2 ★ Put the words in order to complete the first conditional sentences.

you / pass / you'll / study / hard, / your / final

If you study hard, you'll pass your final exams.

- 1 write / forget / number / if / my / he / it / doesn't
He'll _____ down.

- 2 hurry up / she'll / her / miss / doesn't / Samantha
If _____ train.

- 3 how / you / he'll / sure / understand / him / tell / if / you
I'm _____ feel.

- 4 listen / don't / know / you / carefully, / what / to / you / you / won't
If _____ do.

- 5 with / dance / ask / you / you / won't / don't / if
Anita _____ her.

- 6 go / he / will / feels / if / tomorrow / back / school / to
Sam _____ better.

- 3 ★ ★ Complete the first conditional sentences and questions with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

If Stacey gets (get) good grades this year, she ll get (get) into university next year.

- 1 What ^a _____ (Charlotte/do) if she ^b _____ (fail) her exams?

- 2 We ^a _____ (get) into trouble if we ^b _____ (skip) another lesson.

- 3 If Julia and Toby ^a _____ (not/have) extra lessons at a private academy, they ^b _____ (not/pass) their exams.

- 4 If you ^a _____ (not/look) at the timetable, you ^b _____ (not/know) what classes you have.

- 4 ★ ★ ★ Complete the Internet forum with the correct forms of the words from the box. There are two extra words.

be learn not enjoy not get not pass
pay pass stop take want

ASK ANYTHING

jayne17 asks ...

What will I have to do if I want to learn to drive? I'm 17 years old. Can anyone help?

MOST HELPFUL ANSWERS

carfanbrendan answers ...

Hi Jayne. Before you learn to drive, you'll need to choose a driving instructor (or teacher). It's important to choose carefully because if you ¹ _____ on with your instructor, you ² _____ the lessons. My instructor was great and I really enjoyed learning to drive. Good luck ☺

philthechill answers

You will probably feel nervous the first time you drive, but if your instructor ³ _____ you to a quiet place to practise, it ⁴ _____ much less stressful.

agablueeyes answers

My brother is learning to drive and he's worried about the theory test (the one you do on a computer). I think that he ⁵ _____ the test without any problems if he ⁶ _____ the rules of the road.

jayne17 asks ...

Thanks for the advice. One more question. If I ⁷ _____ the test, will I have to pay again?

There are no answers to your question yet.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 5 Match information 1–6 with information a–f. Then write first conditional sentences. Change the verb forms if necessary.

visit Brazil

- 1 see kangaroos and koalas

- 2 drive to school every day

- 3 study at a private academy

- 4 get a tattoo

- 5 have to make sandwiches every morning

- 6 want to learn to snowboard

☒ a

need to have strong legs

☐ b

pass the driving test

☐ c

have to pay tuition

☐ d

fees

☐ e

not eat in the school

☐ f

canteen

☐ g

do a gap year in Australia

☐ h

have it forever

☐ i

learn some basic Portuguese

If Mark visits Brazil, he ll learn some basic Portuguese.

- 1 She _____ if she _____.

- 2 I _____ if I _____.

- 3 If Sarah and Ken _____, they _____.

- 4 If Katie _____, she _____.

- 5 You _____ if you _____.

- 6 If your friend _____, he _____.

5.3 Listening Language Practice

Expressions with prepositions • synonyms • phrases with get

- 1 Read the dialogue between Grace and Tom. Choose the correct prepositions.



Extract from Student's Book recording CD•2.39 MP3•84

G: Hi Tom. Are you coming out ¹with / by / for us tonight?

T: Oh no, I can't. I'm revising ²to / about / for exams. I need to learn fifty phrasal verbs ³on / by / with heart tonight.

G: But the exams don't start until next month.

T: I know, but I get really nervous ⁴on / about / for exams. If I don't revise every night, I'll get stressed.

G: I don't know why you're so worried. You always get good marks in class.

T: I know, but that's different. In exams, I panic. And I really want to get good grades for my A-levels. I want to get ⁵into / with / in a good university.

G: Listen, you need to relax. If you continue like this, you'll get ill.

T: Well, what can I do?

G: Okay, first you need to make a revision timetable. If you make a timetable, you'll see that you have plenty of time to do everything.

T: Um, yeah, that's quite a good idea.

G: And I think you spend too much time alone – sometimes it's good to study ⁶about / by / with other people.

T: Is it? I'm not so sure. They might know more than I do!

G: You're so negative.

T: Well, it's okay for you, you don't get nervous.

G: Of course I get nervous. But I try to be positive. For example, before an exam, I imagine myself ⁷to / in / on the exam – I know all the answers, and I pass the exam ⁸on / by / with the best marks.

T: Hm. It's true, I'm not very confident.

- 2 Complete the gaps with the correct prepositions. Use one word for each gap.

- 1 I am getting nervous ^aabout tomorrow. Jake asked me to study ^b_____ him. He's so handsome. I don't think I'll learn anything!

- 2 Vince stayed up too late and then he actually fell asleep _____ the English exam.

- 3 Our exams don't start until May, so we've still got three months to revise ^a_____ them. I'm going to study hard because I want to pass ^b_____ the best marks and get ^c_____ university to study medicine.

- 4 We have to learn 15 words ^a_____ heart for a test tomorrow. I'll come out ^b_____ you another time.

- 3 Match the words below to the underlined words in Exercise 1 with similar meanings.

sick = ill

1 more than enough = _____

2 optimistic = _____

3 study for exams = _____

4 begin = _____

5 pessimistic = _____

REMEMBER BETTER

Synonimy to słowa o tym samym lub zbliżonym znaczeniu.

Ucząc się nowego słowa, warto sprawdzić w słowniku i zapamiętać jego synonim. Dzięki temu zrozumiesz więcej, czytając i słuchając bardziej zaawansowanych tekstów w języku angielskim.

Replace the underlined words in the sentences with synonyms. The first letters are given.

Today Naomi and Leon had their final exams, so tonight they are going to go out and enjoy themselves. (have a good time)

- 1 The teacher said we should try to relax (t_____ it e_____) the night before the exam.

- 2 I don't like studying with other people. I work best alone (o_____ m_____ o_____).

WORD STORE 5E

More phrases with get

- 4 Complete the mini-dialogues with the phrases from the box. Change the form of get if necessary.

get a lot out of get a tattoo get ill
get into trouble get plenty of sleep get rid of

A: Did you get rid of those horrible old slippers?

B: Yes, I got a new pair for my birthday. Not the most exciting present, but useful.

- 1 A: Were you sick after the school field trip?

B: Yes, I was cold and wet all day. I think that was when I _____. I still feel pretty bad.

- 2 A: Are you going to bed early tonight?

B: No, I _____ last night. Tonight I'm going to stay up and revise.

- 3 A: How is your nephew doing at school?

B: Not very well. He often _____ with his teachers. They say he talks too much during lessons.

- 4 A: Are you still going to the after-school chess club?

B: Yes. I really _____ it. I meet new people, learn more about chess and, believe it or not, I even met a nice girl there.

- 5 A: Are you busy tomorrow evening?

B: Well, yes, I am, and I'm very excited about it. I _____ on my back. I have an appointment at 'Ink Forever' at 8 p.m. Will you come with me?

5.4 Reading

Studying in the UK • verbs with prepositions • word families

Glossary

work placement (n) = when students work for a short time as part of their studies; praktyki
footwear (n) = a formal word for shoes and boots; obuwie
field trip (n) = when students go somewhere (e.g. a museum or historic site) to learn about a particular subject; wycieczka o charakterze edukacyjnym

1 Read the text quickly and decide why it was written.

- 1 To explain how to get a job you love. ☐
- 2 To give advice on where to study the subject you love. ☐
- 3 To present the benefits of studying a subject you love. ☐

Do What You Love, Love What You Do

Do you dream of creating video games or cooking in a top restaurant? How about designing clothes or managing a football team? Would you like to do what you love and love what you do? Check out these schools, colleges and universities that could help you train for your dream job.

1 So you love ... video games?

A new course at the University of Derby in the UK could be ideal for you if you dream of a job in the video game industry. The School of Computing and Mathematics offers a degree in Computer Games Modelling and Animation. Students on the course develop their artistic skills and learn how to create game characters and digital worlds using the university's powerful computers and software. Lecturers on the course have years of industry experience and the company that created Lara Croft from the famous *Tomb Raider* games helped to design the course. Students can choose to take their third year as a work placement year and get some experience of what it's really like to work in the video games industry. If you want to apply for a place on the course, you will need a good grade in A-level art and design, and of course you will need to love computers and video games!

2 So you love ... cooking?

If you are happier in the kitchen than in front of a computer screen, you might be interested in a course organised by the London School of Hospitality and Tourism. Many students on the Culinary Arts and Professional Cookery course go on to work in top restaurants after they graduate. The school has its own award-winning training restaurant called 'Pillars'. 'Pillars' is a real working restaurant, so you'll experience what it's like to work in the restaurant industry and customers will come and pay to eat your homework! On the course, you'll study French and Italian cooking, and if you decide on this course, you'll need to buy chef's whites, the traditional all-white uniform of professional chefs.

3 So you love ... clothes?

The UK's capital city is the place to study if you want to be the next Armani or Versace. London College of Fashion offers a wide range of degree courses for the fashion industry. If you love shoes then you could try the degree in Footwear Design and Development. Perhaps you are more interested in designing clothing for sports – check out the course in Fashion Sportswear. There are design courses for menswear, womenswear and even for underwear! The course is popular with international students, so it's not unusual to hear lots of foreign languages at the college. Every year the college organises fashion shows and some of the biggest clothing companies and buyers with years of experience are there to look at students' designs.

4 So you love ... football?

Do you love football? Do you dream of managing Manchester United or Real Madrid? Southampton Solent University could help to make your dreams come true. Football is part of the history of Southampton and if you get a place to do the Football Studies degree, you'll go on field trips to the most well-known stadiums and football clubs in the region. Famous managers and players from the world of football regularly give guest lectures at the university. Students have the opportunity to hear about their years of experience in the football industry. Many students find jobs with big international football clubs such as Chelsea FC or FC Spartak Moscow after they finish the course. For this reason, graduates who speak another language have a real advantage in the world of modern football.

2 Read the text. Match the statements below to paragraphs 1–4.

- 1 Large companies will be interested to see your work on this course. ☐
- 2 A company helped to develop this course. ☐
- 3 You'll go on field trips on this course. ☐
- 4 You'll have to buy special clothes for this course. ☐
- 5 You'll probably meet someone famous on this course. ☐
- 6 A year of work experience is an option on this course. ☐

3 Read the text again. Are statements 1–6 true (T) or false (F)?

- 1 A lecturer from the University of Derby created the famous game character Lara Croft. ☐
- 2 Students need their own computer for the course Computer Games Modelling and Animation. ☐
- 3 'Pillars' training restaurant is open to the public. ☐
- 4 Foreign languages are part of the Culinary Arts and Professional Cookery course. ☐
- 5 You have to be good at sports if you want to study Fashion Sportswear. ☐
- 6 Graduates from the degree 'Football Studies' at Southampton Solent University will benefit from knowing a foreign language. ☐

4 Use the underlined words and phrases from the text to replace the crossed out words in the sentences below.

I think Australia is the perfect ~~ideal~~ place for a gap year. There is so much to see and do there.

- 1 If you want to ~~learn the skills you need~~ _____ to be an actor, you'll have to go to drama school.
- 2 ~~Maybe~~ _____ it's not a good idea to go out tonight. I have a maths test tomorrow and I need to revise.
- 3 You should ~~look at~~ _____ the school's new website. There are some funny pictures of all the teachers.
- 4 The French Alps are ~~famous~~ _____ for some of the best skiing and snowboarding in Europe.
- 5 I'm not planning to do a gap year. I want to ~~complete my studies~~ _____ first and then go travelling.

5 Match the beginnings 1–5 with the correct endings a–e to make sentences from the text.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Check out these schools, colleges and universities that could help you <u>train</u> <input type="checkbox"/> | a for a place on the course, you will need a good grade in A-level art and design. |
| 1 A new course at the University of Derby in the UK could be <u>ideal</u> for you if you <u>dream</u> <input type="checkbox"/> | b on this course, you'll need to buy chef's whites. |
| 2 If you want to <u>apply</u> <input type="checkbox"/> | c about their years of experience in the football industry. |
| 3 If you <u>decide</u> <input type="checkbox"/> | d of a job in the video game industry. |
| 4 Buyers with years of experience are there to <u>look</u> <input type="checkbox"/> | e at students' designs. |
| 5 Students have the opportunity to <u>hear</u> <input type="checkbox"/> | f for your dream job. |

REMEMBER THIS

Niektóre czasowniki angielskie wymagają użycia przyimków przed dopełnieniem. Ucząc się takich czasowników, staraj się zapamiętywać je wraz z przyimkami, z którymi się łączą.

Czasownik + przyimek + dopełnienie
 I want to apply for a place on the course.

6 Read REMEMBER THIS. Complete the sentences about Greg Mortenson with the correct prepositions. Use a dictionary if necessary.

He didn't succeed in his plan to reach the summit of K2.

- 1 After he got lost, he stayed _____ the tiny village of Korphe.
- 2 He thought _____ how he could help the villagers who looked after him.
- 3 His programme 'Pennies for Pakistan' helped to pay _____ a new school for girls in the village.

WORD STORE 5F

Word families

7 Choose the correct words.

- 1 I stayed up all night revising. I was so *exhaustion* / *exhausted* / *exhaust* that I fell asleep in the exam.
- 2 Nick, please *explain* / *explains* / *explanation* why you missed the last lesson. I hope you have a good excuse!
- 3 I can't stay in the mountains for long. The *isolate* / *isolated* / *isolation* drives me crazy.
- 4 We will *provision* / *provide* / *provided* accommodation for all the guests at our wedding.

8 Complete the gaps with the correct noun or verb forms of the words in capitals.

- 1 **COLLECT**
 - a My brother loves superheroes. He has a giant collection of comic books.
 - b My rich uncle _____ sports cars.
- 2 **DECIDE**
 - a Last summer I _____ to get a tattoo of a flower on my shoulder.
 - b Choosing the right course at university can be a very difficult _____.
- 3 **DONATE**
 - a I think millionaire Susan Richie should _____ some of her money to charity instead of spending it all on clothes and holidays.
 - b If you enjoyed tonight's free concert, please make a small _____ to help poor families in the area.
- 4 **EDUCATE**
 - a Our organisation helps to _____ young people about the dangers of drugs.
 - b We think the government should spend less money on soldiers and guns, and more money on _____.

5.5 Grammar

Relative clauses

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Match the definitions to the words.

a bungalow ☐ a classmate ☐ a cooker ☐
a critic ☐ a pond ☐ the coast ☐

This is a place where the sea meets the land.

- This is a machine that you use to heat food.
- This is a person who is in your class at school.
- This is a house which has only one floor.
- This is a place in a garden where fish and frogs live.
- This is a person that writes book or film reviews.

2 ★ Choose the correct relative pronoun.

- Mr Jones is the teacher *which* / *who* broke his leg on the field trip. He still can't walk properly.
- 'Rose's Place' is the café *that* / *where* I worked during the summer holidays. I saved a lot of money.
- Look! That's the guy *that* / *which* cheated in the exam. He still got bad marks though.
- Here's the textbook *where* / *that* you left at my house. Now you can do your homework.
- Do you remember the number of the room *which* / *where* the exam is later on today? I'm so stressed I can't remember anything.
- This is the computer *which* / *where* always goes wrong. Someone should fix it.

3 ★★ Complete the gaps with *which/that, who/that* or *where*.



- Do you own a dog *that/which* you can't control?
- Do you have a postman ¹ _____ worries every time he has to visit your house?
- Does your dog take you for a walk?

If the answer is 'yes' then maybe we can help.

'Good Dog Academy' is a school ² _____ helps to train difficult dogs. We work with dog owners ³ _____ have big problems with their pets. Come and visit the 'Good Dog Academy', a place ⁴ _____ difficult dogs can become perfect pets in only two weeks!

Phone 0801 333 333 for details

4 ★★ Write sentences with relative clauses.

Sydney / the city / my father was born

Sydney is the city where my father was born.

- Football / a sport / is cheap and fun.

- A pupil / a child / goes to primary school.

- A tattoo / a picture under your skin / never disappears.

- Mrs Kemp / the teacher / always gives us lots of homework.

- Oxford / the city / has the oldest university in the UK.

- The Japanese / the people / invented sushi.

5 ★★ If the relative pronoun is not necessary, cross it out.

This is a photo of the girl ~~that~~ I met last weekend at Sasha's party.

- If Mum can't pick me up from school, I get the bus which stops outside our house.
- I've written down the phone number of the private tutor that my cousin recommended.
- This is the hospital where I was born. It's much bigger now than in the past.
- Can you buy some apples, some cheese, and the eggs that say 'organic' on the box?
- This is the puppy which I chose. Don't you think he's cute?

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

6 Translate the Polish sections into English to complete the sentences.

- This is the bag (*którą kupiłam*) on Saturday.
This is the bag _____ on Saturday.
- Where is the (*student, który zgubił swój*) MP3 player?
Where is the _____ MP3 player?
- Take me (*do miejsca, gdzie jedliśmy*) lunch last week.
Take me _____ lunch last week.
- Can I see the (*telefon, który kupiłeś*)?
Can I see the _____?
- (*To jest nauczyciel, który*) taught us last week.
_____ taught us last week.
- That is the classroom (*gdzie mam lekcje angielskiego*).
That is the classroom _____.

5.6 Speaking

Giving an opinion • agreeing and disagreeing

1 Label the expressions as A for agreeing, DP for disagreeing politely or D for disagreeing.

I'm not so sure.

- I see what you mean, but ...
- I totally disagree.
- Oh come on! That's nonsense.
- That's a good point.
- That's true, but ...
- I couldn't agree more.

DP

☐

☐

☐

☐

☐

☐

☐

2 Complete the dialogue with the phrases for expressing opinions, agreeing and disagreeing. The first letters are given.

A: If you ask me, I think learning a language on your own, without a teacher, is really difficult.

B: Really? ¹I t_____ d_____. ²I m_____ o_____, it's a good way to learn because you can choose what and when you study. If you have a busy day, you don't have to do a lesson, but if you have some free time, for example at the weekend, you can study then.

A: ³T_____ t_____, b_____ what if you need to ask a question? ⁴P_____, I t_____ that learning with a teacher is better. You can ask questions and the teacher can explain things and correct your mistakes.

⁵I t_____ private lessons are best. You get lots of attention from the teacher if you are the only student.

B: Well, ⁶I s_____ w_____ y_____ m_____, b_____ I get stressed if it's just me and the teacher. I'd prefer to learn in a group. In a group you can stay quiet. You don't have to speak if you don't want to.

A: ⁷O_____ c_____ o_____. ⁸T_____ n_____. If you don't practise speaking in lessons, you will never pass your speaking exam.

B: Hmm. You sound like our teacher.

3 Put the words in order to make phrases and complete the conversations. There is one extra phrase for each dialogue.

A I / believe ... / really

That's / come / Oh / on! / nonsense.

agree / more. / couldn't / I

A: Students worry too much about fashion and not enough about studying. ¹_____ that wearing a uniform to school would help to improve exam results.

B: ²_____. It is possible to be fashionable and hard-working, you know.

B I / you / If / me, / ask / think ...

point. / a / That's / good

so / not / I'm / sure.

A: ¹_____ doing a gap year is a great idea. Young people get a lot out of travel.

B: ²_____. Isn't it better to get your qualifications first and then travel?

C couldn't / more. / agree / I

doesn't / think ... / she

true, / but ... / That's

A: Well, I spoke to my sister and ¹_____ single-sex schools are a good idea at all. She thinks girls and boys should learn to live, study and work together from a young age.

B: ²_____ exam results are often better at single-sex schools. What is more important?

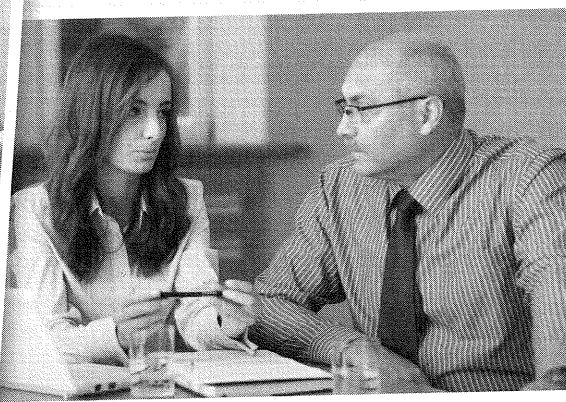
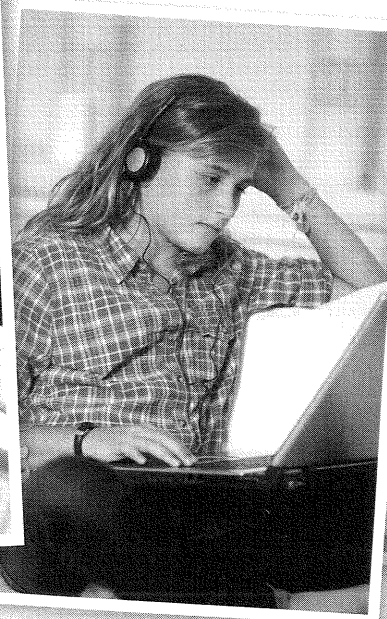
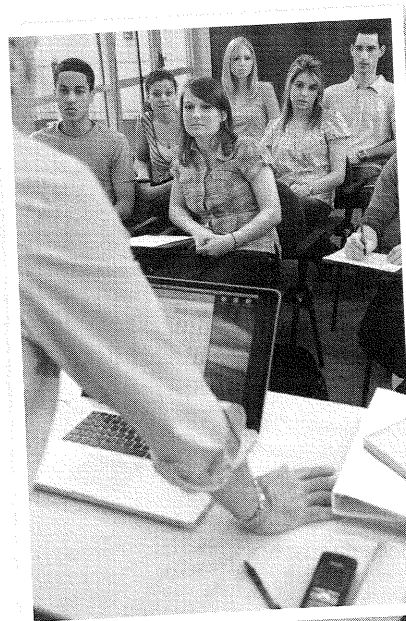
D think ... / Personally, / I

totally / I / disagree.

agree / I / more. / couldn't

A: ¹_____ doing sport at school is as important as learning to read and write.

B: ²_____. If kids are going to do well at school, they need to be fit and healthy.



5.7 Writing

An email of enquiry

1 Put the words in order to make phrases.

Sir / Dear / Madam, / or Dear Sir or Madam,

1 enquire / to / I / writing / am / about ...

2 in ... / interested / am / particularly / I

3 would / I / grateful / if ... / be

4 look / to / you. / forward / I / hearing / from

5 faithfully / Yours

2 Complete the indirect questions.

Do I need to bring a laptop?

Could you tell me if I need to bring a laptop?

1 How many hours of English will we study each day?

I would like to know

2 Is there a TV in the room?

Could you tell me if

3 How much does an average meal cost in the canteen?

I would also like to know

4 Will someone pick me up from the airport?

Could you also tell me if

5 Do I need to buy insurance?

Finally, I would like to ask

3 Use the phrases from Exercise 1 and indirect questions to make seven improvements to the student's email.

Hello there

I'm a nineteen-year old Polish student, and I want to know about your 'Surf and Study' course in the south of England this summer. I want to do an international English exam, and if I can also get better at surfing at the same time, I'll be very happy. I have tried windsurfing before, but never surfing. I would like to know how many hours of English we will study each day. Will I be able to do the exam at the end of the course? I would also like to know if I need to bring my own surfboard. Finally, is the sea warm in the summer?

Please write back and answer my questions.

Yours sincerely

Katarzyna Nowak

Dear Sir or Madam

1

2

3

4 Could you also tell me

5 I would like to ask

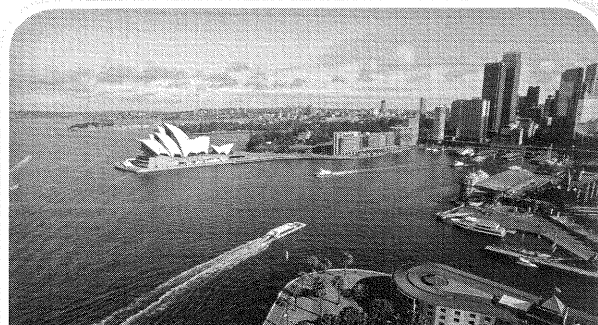
6

7

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

4 Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś poniższe ogłoszenie. Jesteś zainteresowany/zainteresowana nauką angielskiego w The Australian Centre. Napisz e-maila do szkoły (80–130 słów) z prośbą o informacje, w którym:

- przedstawisz się i wyjaśnisz, dlaczego piszesz
- zapytasz o czas trwania i cenę kursu oraz o program zajęć integracyjnych dla uczniów szkoły
- poinformujesz odbiorcę e-maila o swoich oczekiwaniach wobec niego/niej
- poprosisz o odpowiedź.



The Australian Centre

Study English in incredible Sydney. Experience one of the world's great cities and improve your English at the same time.

We offer experienced teachers, city-centre accommodation and a lively social programme. For information about courses, fees and availability, write to:

David Cochran at davide@tacs.edu

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój e-mail z prośbą o informacje:

- rozpoczyna się i kończy pasującymi do siebie zwrotami (Dear Mr Smith ⇔ Yours sincerely; Dear Madam ⇔ Yours faithfully); ☐
- otwiera akapit zawierający informacje o mnie oraz powodach, dla których piszę; ☐
- zawiera kolejny akapit, w którym grzecznie zadaję pytania na temat interesujących mnie kwestii; ☐
- zawiera trzeci akapit, w którym informuję odbiorcę o moich oczekiwaniach w stosunku do niego; ☐
- uwzględnia pytania pośrednie; ☐
- nie zawiera ani form skróconych (np. I'm / aren't / that's), ani skrótów (info / CU / v.good); ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

5.8 Self-check

1 Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

cold home late nervous
reply rid station tired

Sam! Come and eat your dinner now before it gets cold.

1 Will you get _____ of those old shoes? They smell terrible!

2 I need to get _____ early on Friday. Kelly is coming over and my room is a real mess.

3 Anthony always gets _____ when the teacher asks him a question in class.

4 I emailed the driving school about lessons but I haven't got a _____ yet.

5 What time does your train get to the _____? I'll come and meet you if you want.

/5

2 Complete the second sentence with the word in capitals so it has a similar meaning to the first. Do not change the word in capitals.

Did Jack buy you a present on Valentine's Day? GET

Did you get a present from Jack on Valentine's day?

1 Please remove your shoes. TAKE

Please _____ your shoes.

2 My piano teacher and I are good friends. GET

I _____ my piano teacher.

3 Work hard and you'll pass your exams. FAIL

Work hard and you _____ your exams.

4 Max can't continue being late for lessons. CARRY

Max can't _____ being late for lessons.

5 Jamie always sees his girlfriend on Saturday afternoons. WITH

Jamie always _____ his girlfriend on Saturday afternoons.

/5

3 Complete the sentences with the correct words. The first letters are given.

Our city is full of students because there are two _____ here.

1 If you want to learn to cook, why don't you do a cookery _____?

2 I can't _____ which language to study: French or Spanish?

3 When I am writing a book, I like to be alone somewhere quiet. The _____ helps me to concentrate.

4 Can anyone _____ how this machine works?

5 _____ is very important if you want to train your dog to be well-behaved.

/5

4 Complete the dialogue between Ellie and Auntie Jean with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

AJ: You look unhappy, Ellie. What's the matter?

E: Well, you know I'm starting university next year and I have some difficult choices to make. The first decision is where to study. If I go (go) to university in my hometown, I'll stay with Mum and Dad, but if I decide to study in London, I'll _____ (rent) a flat with my friend Lena. I'm sure I'll _____ (save) more money if I live at home with my parents, but Lena says we'll have more fun if we _____ (get) a flat together in London.

AJ: So you have to decide what is more important to you.

E: Well, another problem is, Lena is a good friend, but she's not a very good student and she _____ (not/pass) her exams if she doesn't revise a lot. If she _____ (fail) her exams, she won't go to university at all and then I'll be on my own in London. Why is life so complicated?

AJ: Hmm. Do you really want to go to university and live with someone who is not a good student? Think about it carefully.

/5

5 Correct the mistakes.

This is the park ~~that~~ I usually walk the dog. where

1 I'd like to try some Indian food who isn't too spicy. _____

2 This is the language academy that my cousin studied Japanese. _____

3 That's the girl which took her exams a year early. _____

4 Is this the university where has the best medical courses? _____

5 I'd like a teacher what doesn't give us too much homework. _____

/5

6 Choose the correct answers A–C.

Anna goes to ballet school in Moscow. She has to work hard because the timetable is very _____. Every morning, she _____ at 5:30 and travels across the city to the place _____ the school is. At school, she _____ normal subjects for five hours every day and then ballet for another four hours. If she _____ the exams at the end of the year, she'll stay in Moscow for another year. She wants to be a professional ballerina, but her parents say that a good _____ is important too.

A compulsory B demanding C discipline

1 A gets better B gets late C gets up

2 A where B when C who

3 A educates B drops C does

4 A 'll pass B passes C 's passing

5 A decision B explanation C education

/5

Total /30

6.1 Vocabulary

Work + prepositions • job conditions • job versus work

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the jobs. Some letters are given.

1 hairdresser f _____ er n _____ e s _____ p
a _____ nt

2 b _____ er f _____ er o _____ e j _____ st
- _____ er w _____ r

3 t _____ r p _____ er w _____ er t _____ r
g _____ e

WORD STORE 6A

What do you do?

2 Complete the sentences with *in*, *at* or *for*. Sometimes there is more than one correct answer.Annabel works *for* her aunt.

- Shaun works _____ a shoe shop.
- Colin works _____ a chemical company.
- Megan works _____ marketing.
- Neil works _____ NASA.
- Peter works _____ a petrol station.

3 Use the information on the business cards and complete the sentences.

Amber *is a computer programmer* (job).

- She works _____ (company name).
- She works _____ company (type of company).
- George _____ (job).
- He works _____ (company name).
- He works _____ (area of business).

TOP
SOFTAmber Jonstone
computer programmerTopsoft (software development)
128 Regency Road,
London, SW1 EA8
(+44) 554 653 652
amberjst@topsoft.netGeorge Pendleton
architectNEG Design (construction)
www.neggen.ch
(+41) 22 508 865 410
gpendleton@neg.com.ch

WORD STORE 6B

Collocations – terms and conditions

4 Choose the correct words to complete the text.

www.jobsa2z.com

Planning your future? Going for your first job? Changing jobs? We tell you the truth about jobs: the pluses and minuses from A–Z!

You searched for three jobs. Here are the best results:

Tour Guide:
Pluses: Many tour guides ¹get / are / do self-employed so they can ²be / take / work flexible hours and it's easy to ³take / do / work days off.
Minuses: Most tour guides ⁴get / are / earn badly-paid. Because they ⁵earn / do / take low wages, many tour guides ⁶do / earn / get overtime or have a second job. Tour guides often get extra money from happy customers, but they rarely ⁷work / have / get a bonus.

Doctor:
Pluses: Experienced doctors are generally well ⁸paid / salary / wages. They earn a high ⁹pay rise / wages / salary and can take between 20 and 30 days ¹⁰flexible hours / overtime / paid holiday per year.
Minuses: Training is long and expensive. Junior doctors work extremely ¹¹long / low / regular hours (they often do 24-hour ¹²shifts / hours / overtime).

Office Manager:
Pluses: Office managers ¹³earn / do / work an average salary and work regular ¹⁴flexible / office / overtime hours. Like other employees, office managers may get a small ¹⁵pay / wage / salary rise each year.
Minuses: Office managers rarely travel in their jobs.

WORD STORE 6C

Confusing words – job and work

5 Complete the job adverts with the words and phrases from the box. There are two extra words.

a foreign company advertising apply for
bonus days off finish from home have a job
looking for office outside start their hands

If you need extra cash before Christmas and you can *start* work very soon then we need you. **We need people** who can do delicate work making simple jewellery with ¹_____. (you'll need short finger-nails). **You can work** ²_____ – we will send everything you need to your home address. **This is an ideal job** for students, or for people who already ³_____ but want to earn more money at weekends. **Call now to find out more:** 609 343 210

Are you ⁴_____ a job that is creative AND physical?

Would you like to work ⁵_____ (in our clients' gardens)?

Do you want to ⁶_____ work early (e.g. before 2 p.m.)?

Why not become a professional gardener?

Visit our website for more details:
www.gardenpro.com

Euro-ad

is looking for Poles to work in ⁷_____

(we design adverts for magazines and websites).

The jobs will be in our Berlin ⁸_____. If you would like to work for ⁹_____ in one of Europe's most exciting cities, send your CV to b.schmidt@euroad.com and ¹⁰_____ a job with us now.

(Interviews will be in Warsaw)

WORD STORE 6D

Words for free – jobs

6 Complete the sentences with the names of jobs. The first letters are given.

My cousin wants to be a DJ. He has a huge music collection and he can mix really well.

- Johnny dreams of being a movie star. He has always wanted to be an a _____.
- Courtney wants to be a m _____ but I don't think she's pretty enough.
- I'll ask my s _____ to arrange a meeting and send you the documents.
- My sister is a p _____. She takes pictures of food for adverts and magazines.
- It's great having a m _____ in the family. If something is wrong with the car, I just ask my brother.

REMEMBER THIS

Job (rzeczownik policzalny) oznacza regularnie wykonywaną i opłacaną pracę:

Emma has a very well-paid job as a lawyer.

Work (rzeczownik niepoliczalny) często oznacza miejsce pracy:

What time do you get to work (e.g. to your office)?

Work (rzeczownik niepoliczalny) to też określenie wszystkich obowiązków i zajęć składających się na pracę w danym miejscu:

I start work at 9:00 a.m. and finish at 5:00 p.m.

7 Read REMEMBER THIS. Choose the correct words.

- Sara applied for a job / work as a fire-fighter.
- Mum will be late home from job / work tonight.
- What time will you finish job / work tonight?
- Jenna is looking for a summer job / work.
- I enjoy work / job because I have lovely colleagues.
- Mike left his computer at job / work.
- My uncle lost his job / work when the factory closed.
- What do you do all day at job / work?

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

8 Complete the sentences with the missing words. The first letters are given.

- Money is very important to me so I want a job where I e _____ a h _____ s _____.
- Jade wants to be her own boss. She wants to b _____ s _____ - e _____.
- Alfie enjoys working from 9 to 5 and having evenings free. He likes w _____ r _____ o _____ h _____.
- Piotr and Jacek are Polish but they work for Lufthansa. Most of the time, they like working for a f _____ c _____.
- If you want more money, why don't you l _____ f _____ a j _____?
- Erin loves the outdoors. She would hate to w _____ i _____ a _____ o _____.
- Is Charlie a m _____? He's certainly handsome enough.
- Natalie's mum w _____ a _____ the local hospital.
- I w _____ f _____ m _____ f _____. There are advantages and disadvantages to having my dad as my boss.
- Kathy's brother w _____ i _____ television. He's a cameraman.

6.2 Grammar

Second Conditional

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete the first conditional sentences with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

Zoe wants to go to the cinema with her friends, but ... if she goes (go) to the cinema, she ll miss (miss) the last bus home.

- 1 ... if she ^a _____ (not/catch) the last bus, she ^b _____ (have to take) a taxi.
2 ... it ^a _____ (cost) a lot of money if she ^b _____ (go home) by taxi.
3 ... she ^a _____ (not/have) any money for the weekend if she ^b _____ (spend) it all tonight.
4 ... if she ^a _____ (not/have) any money at the weekend, what ^b _____ (she/do)?

- 2 ★ Choose the correct words to complete the article.

decisionsdecisions.com helping teens with tricky choices

To go or not to go – that is the question!

We asked some teenagers ...

What ¹would I did you miss about home if you ²went I 'd go to study in another country?

This is what they said ...

Mateusz 15:

My mum's cooking. I ³d miss I missed her food if I ⁴d live I lived anywhere except home. Can you put pierogi in the post?

Elle and Anna (Twins) 17:

We ⁵d never see I never saw our cats if we ⁶d study I studied in a another country. We really love them. If we ⁷d get I got the chance to study in another country, we ⁸wouldn't I didn't leave without them.

Tom 16:

If I ⁹d do I did a course in another country, I ¹⁰wouldn't I didn't miss anything except my family. One day, I want to live in the US or Canada for a few years.

Camilla 17:

If I ¹¹went I 'd go to study in another country, I ¹²d feel I felt lonely without my boyfriend. I can't imagine life on my own.

- 3 ★ ★ Complete the dialogue between Jason and Holly with second conditional sentences. Use the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

J: I really like her, but I don't think I should tell her.

H: Wrong! You should definitely tell her.

J: Really? But, if I told (tell) her, she ¹ _____ (know).

H: Er ... obviously! That's the idea.

J: But, if she ² _____ (know), I ³ _____ (feel) totally embarrassed. I wouldn't even be able to look at her. Anyway, she probably doesn't even like me.

H: Look Jason, I'll tell you a secret.

J: What?

H: Let's just say I had a very similar conversation with her yesterday. If I ⁴ _____ (be) you, I ⁵ _____ (tell) her.

J: What? Really?

H: She feels the same way about you! Will you please just go and find her NOW and ask her on a date?

J: Now? No way! What ⁶ _____ (I/say) if I ⁷ _____ (see) her now? I'm not ready.

H: Jason, you're nearly eighteen. It's time to be a man!

- 4 ★ ★ ★ Rewrite the sentences. Use the second conditional.

Ben doesn't have a job in the mountains this winter, because he has exams soon.

Ben would have a job in the mountains this winter if he didn't have exams soon.

- 1 He doesn't have a job in the mountains, so he doesn't go snowboarding every week.
He _____
2 He doesn't go snowboarding every week, so he's not good at it.
If _____
3 He doesn't teach Charlotte to snowboard because he's not good at it.
He _____
4 He doesn't teach Charlotte, so they don't spend time together.
If _____
5 Ben's not very happy because he and Charlotte don't spend time together.
Ben _____

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 5 Translate the Polish sections into English to complete the sentences.

- 1 (Gdyby Kasia była nauczycielką) _____ she'd get long holidays.
2 (Adam nie mieszkałby ze swoimi rodzicami) _____ if he had a job in Warsaw.
3 (Gdyby Hubert był mechanikiem) _____ he'd fix the car.
4 If you worked for your father, (czy klóciłibyscie się przez cały czas) _____?
5 We'd move out of our flat (gdyby domy nie były drogie) _____.
6 (Czy byłbyś zdziwiony) _____ if Poland won the World Cup?

16

6.3 Listening Language Practice

A great job • words related to work

- 1 Read the dialogue between Sophie and Mary. Choose the correct words 1–6 to complete the extract.

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•3.6 MP3•97

S: I want to do your job.

M: Ah! Right. Well, why not? It's a great job. And we need more women in the ¹profession / colleagues / qualification. There aren't many female pilots. Did you know that only 5% of airline pilots are women?

S: That's terrible. Why is that?

M: I'm not sure. The ²experience / overtime / training is long and very expensive, but it's the same for men and women. Maybe women think it's a man's job, so they don't apply for the training.

S: If I wanted to be an airline pilot, would I find the training difficult?

M: No, I don't think so. In fact, I think you have the right ³salary / qualities / colleagues.

S: Really?

M: Yes, you're healthy and you have excellent eyesight. You're intelligent, you're good at maths and science, and you get on well with people. If you got your university ⁴experience / overtime / degree first, and then went to pilot school, you could be a great pilot.

S: Do you enjoy your job?

M: I love it. I work long hours, but there are lots of good things about my job. For instance, I can travel anywhere in the world for free. (...)

S: What about your ⁵colleagues / salary / overtime?

M: I work with some great people – we have a really good time together. (...)

S: Is it easy to become a captain and get a pay rise?

M: No, you need a lot of ⁶bonuses / experience / salary. I've only been doing this job for five years. I may become captain after another ten years.

- 2 Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

colleagues degree experience overtime
profession qualities salary training

Dog training helps your pet behave better and can be fun for the dog and its owner.

- 1 The new education minister has over twenty years of _____ in politics.
2 Pat has one _____ in history and another in literature.
3 What are the _____ of a good teacher? Knowledge, patience, tact, sense of humour ...
4 How was your first day at work? What about the other people? Do you have any nice _____?
5 You need a high level of education and training to work in the legal or medical _____.

REMEMBER THIS

Ucząc się nowych rzeczowników, pamiętaj o sprawdzeniu w słowniku, czy są policzalne, czy niepoliczalne. Pamiętaj też, że niektóre rzeczowniki należą do obu kategorii i to kontekst decyduje o tym, czy w danym wypadku są policzalne, czy nie.

You need lots of experience to become a professional footballer.

(niepoliczalny – doświadczenie jako wiedza i umiejętności nabyte dzięki wykonywaniu danego zajęcia)

Working in the USA was a great experience.

(policzalny – doświadczenie jako to, co się wydarzyło w naszym życiu)

- 3 Read REMEMBER THIS. Label the nouns as either C (countable) or U (uncountable).

training ☒ U

1 advertising ☐

2 profession ☐

3 colleague ☐

4 overtime ☐

- 4 Look at the sentences and label the underlined nouns as C (countable) or U (uncountable).

We are looking for a hairdresser with at least five year's experience. ☒ U

1 For most people, a gap-year in Australia is an unforgettable experience. ☐

2 What is more important for you when you buy food: quality or price? ☐

3 In my opinion, the most important quality in a friend is honesty. ☐

4 My girlfriend has long blonde hair. ☐

5 Urgh! There's a hair in my soup. ☐

WORD STORE 6E

Compound nouns – jobs

- 5 Complete the names of jobs.

Who can help you ...

... learn to drive? driving instructor

1 ... find what you are looking for in a shop? shop a _____

2 ... get home on public transport? b _____ driver

3 ... book a holiday? t _____ agent

4 ... with paperwork and photocopying? o _____ assistant

5 ... learn a winter sport? s _____ instructor

6 ... get home late at night? t _____ driver

7 ... buy a house or flat? e _____ agent

6.4 Reading

Summer jobs • collocations related to work • phrasal verbs

Glossary

temporary (adj) = used to describe something you do for a short time only; tymczasowy
proud (of) (adj) = feeling pleased about something you have done; dumny (z)
to rescue (v) = to save someone or something from danger; uratować

first aid (n) = simple medical treatment given straight after an accident; pierwsza pomoc
shallow (adj) = you can stand with your head above the water in the shallow end of a swimming pool. You can't do this in the deep end.; płytki

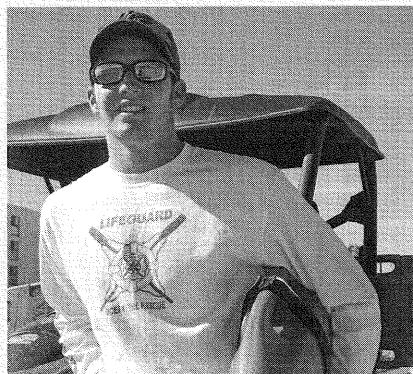
Summer jobs for active teenagers

Every year when school finishes for the summer thousands of teenagers earn extra money by doing temporary summer jobs. We spoke to three young people who have had active, outdoor jobs and asked them about their experiences. This is what they told us:

Aaron, 16, Australia

Summer job: lifeguard, Sydney

I enjoyed my summer as a lifeguard. The beach was a great place to work and the views of the ocean were beautiful, but there wasn't much time to relax. It's a serious job and someone has to watch the swimmers all the time. It's hard for one person to concentrate for so long. ¹ Each lifeguard watches for an hour, then has a break. I'm proud to say that my partner and I rescued seven people this summer.



As well as being very strong swimmers, lifeguards should be at least sixteen years old and have qualifications in first aid and water-rescue techniques. ² I'd recommend this job to anyone who lives near the coast. The pay is average and it can be stressful, but it feels great to rescue someone, and the 'office' is the best in the world!

Kuba, 19, Poland

Summer job: windsurfing instructor, Mazury

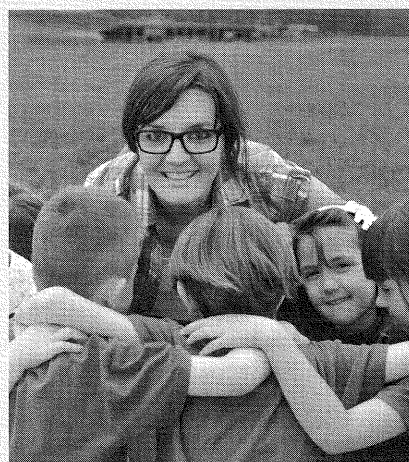
I started windsurfing when I was 12, so I'm quite good. Last summer, I trained as an instructor and this year I got a job at the lake near our village. There are lots of tourists in the summer and most of them are beginners. They generally spend more time in the water than on the board! ³ Most sensible people stay where the water is shallow, so they don't have a problem. Plus, it's much easier to windsurf on a lake than on the sea because lakes don't usually have big waves.

It's not a very well-paid job, but I think it's cool if you can do something you love – and of course, it's a great way to meet girls.



Yasmin, 18, UK

Summer Job: activity leader, Devon



This summer I worked at a children's summer camp as an activity leader. It was exhausting but fun. We organised sports, games and activities for the kids, many of them in the huge camp swimming pool. We also took the older children swimming in the river. ⁴ In the evenings, we organised discos and quizzes. Most of the time the kids were great and I worked with some lovely people and made some really good friends.

It is quite well-paid and you are so busy that you don't have time to spend any money. I lived for free in the camp accommodation. ⁵ All our meals were free too, so I saved a lot of money over the summer.

1 Read the text. Match sentences A–F with gaps 1–5. There is one extra sentence.

- A It was too dangerous for the younger ones though. ☐
 B A few silly people went out too far into the deep water, but we rescued them with the boat. ☐
 C It wasn't very nice, but at least we didn't have to pay. ☐
 D That's why we always work with a partner. ☐
 E If you work hard, you can earn a lot of money in this job. ☐
 F I did a training programme and learnt these skills before I started work. ☐

2 Read the text again. Are statements 1–6 true (T) or false (F)?

- 1 Aaron found his summer job relaxing. ☐
 2 Kuba worked close to his home. ☐
 3 Yasmin liked the accommodation at the summer camp. ☐
 4 All of the teenagers needed some sort of special training for their jobs. ☐
 5 The three teenagers weren't very well-paid. ☐
 6 All three teenagers enjoyed their summer jobs. ☐

3 Read the clues and complete the crossword. Use the underlined words in the text to help.

Down

1 e.g. the Pacific, the Atlantic
 3 The area where the land meets the sea
 4 H₂O
 6 Lines of water that move across the sea. Surfers surf on these

Across

2 An area of sand or small stones at the edge of the sea or a lake
 5 Bigger than a lake; smaller than an ocean
 7 A large area of water surrounded by land
 8 e.g. the Nile, the Amazon

4 Put the words from the box in the right place on the line.

[ocean lake sea swimming-pool]

swimming pool
 small big

REMEMBER BETTER

Ucząc się nowych słów, możesz organizować je linearnie w porządku chronologicznym lub też według natężenia jakiejś cechy.

Put the following words on the lines.

1 [an average salary a very high salary
 low wages well-paid very badly-paid]
 a lot of money

a little money

2 [apply for a job get an interview
 get a job look for a job start a job]

first last

3 [finish work get to work go to work
 have a break leave work start work]

first last

4 [log off switch off the computer
 log onto a website download music
 switch on the computer go online]

first last

WORD STORE 6F

Phrasal verbs

5 Complete the questions with the verbs from the box. The first letters are given.

[find out give up set up
 sum up throw out work out]

I'm glad the interview went well. When will you find out if you got the job?

1 Sarah would like to have her own bookshop. Is it difficult to a business?

2 I'll drive. Can you look at the map and the fastest way to get there?

3 Karen, you were at the students' meeting yesterday. Can you what happened please?

4 Grandma has bought you some new socks. Will you finally all those old ones with holes in them?

5 Snowboarding is difficult at first, but it gets easier. Keep trying; don't

6.5 Grammar

Modal verbs for obligation and permission

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- Complete the sentences with **must** or **mustn't**.
I must try to do more exercise. I want to be fit and healthy.
 - We are lucky to have enough food and a warm house. We _____ complain about unimportant things.
 - I feel exhausted all the time. I _____ try to get more sleep.
 - We _____ be late again. We don't want the others to think we are unreliable.
 - I _____ stop biting my nails. They look terrible.
- Complete the sentences with **have to** or **don't have to** and the information in brackets. Change the form if necessary.
The gallery is free if you have a student card, so students don't have to pay (students/pay).
 - _____ (Emma/miss) school today because she's going to the hospital.
 - It's unfair. _____ (Alec/clean) his own bedroom, so why should I?
 - I can't concentrate on my homework. _____ (you/sing so loud)?
 - (Nina/go) _____ to school on Monday because it's a national holiday.
- ★ Complete the gaps with the modal verbs in capitals. One verb in each group of three is not needed.
 - NEEDN'T / HAVE TO / CAN'T**
 - You _____ walk – why not save your energy? I'll take you in the car.
 - You _____ walk – it's freezing cold and you don't have a coat.
 - HAS TO / DOESN'T HAVE TO / CAN**
 - Beth _____ bring food to the party, but it's not really necessary.
 - Beth _____ bring food to the party – we've already got plenty.
 - HAVE TO / MUSTN'T / DON'T HAVE TO**
 - The students _____ revise – the exams are in three weeks.
 - The students _____ revise – the exams finished last week.
 - HAS TO / CAN / MUSTN'T**
 - Katy _____ wear formal clothes – the wedding invitation says 'formal dress'.
 - Katy _____ wear formal clothes, but not everyone is going to be smart.

- ★★ Think about rules and arrangements and choose the most suitable modal verb.
 - Sarah must / has to be there at four o'clock. The others will be waiting for her.
 - I must / have to stop staying up so late. I fell asleep at school yesterday!
 - The sign says you can't / mustn't park here.
 - I can't / mustn't forget to speak to Dad tonight. I need to ask him for some money.
 - Police officers and soldiers must / have to wear uniforms.
 - You can't / mustn't go on this roller coaster if you are less than 1.4 metres tall.
- ★★★ It's Julia's first day of work experience. Complete her dialogue with William with the most suitable modal verbs. Sometimes more than one answer is possible.
W: So, Julia, welcome to the chocolate factory. I'm William.
Nice to meet you.
J: Hi. Nice to meet you too.
W: OK. Let's have a look round first of all. There are a few rules in the factory – you need to/have to wear these special plastic shoes at all times and I'm afraid you ¹ _____ wear any jewellery ... oh, actually if you are married, you ² _____ take off your wedding ring, but no other jewellery, please.
J: OK, that's fine. I'm not married, so no problem.
W: OK. Follow me then please ... This is where we make the chocolate. We tell our workers that it's OK to eat as much chocolate as they like and of course, they ³ _____ pay – it's free.
J: Really? ⁴ _____ I try some?
W: Of course, but you ⁵ _____ use your fingers. Here, put this glove on.
J: Thanks. Mmmm, it's delicious. Oh dear, I ⁶ _____ eat too much though.
W: Don't worry. We usually find that after a few days, people have had enough.
J: Hmm. I'm not sure about that.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- Choose the correct words.
 - You _____ be 17 to drive a car in the UK.
A have to B don't have to C can't
 - Architects _____ be good at drawing.
A mustn't B need to C needn't
 - I _____ remember to say thanks to Jenny.
A must B have to C mustn't
 - You _____ be female to be a nurse.
A need to B mustn't C don't need to
 - Students _____ make a lot of noise in a library.
A can B can't C needn't
 - Women _____ become police officers if they want to.
A can B must C needn't

6.6 Speaking

Asking for and giving advice

- Choose the best advice.
 - I think / don't think Julia should become a primary teacher. She has no patience and she doesn't like young kids.
 - It's / It's not a good idea to ask for a pay rise. You've only worked there for two months.
 - If I were you I 'd / wouldn't take the day off. You look and sound really sick.
 - My best advice would be to / not to worry about it. Everyone makes mistakes.
 - Carlos should / shouldn't apply for more than one job. What if he doesn't get the first one?
- Complete the dialogue between Henry and Samantha with the phrases from the box. There are two extra phrases.

Do you have any tips on how to _____ It's a good idea I'm not sure that's a good idea
 What do you think I should wear? You should Thanks! That's really helpful

H: Tomorrow is my first day of work experience, Samantha.
What do you think I should wear?
S: ¹ _____ definitely wear a suit, Henry. Iron a shirt and clean your shoes. ² _____ to look smart on your first day.
H: ³ _____, Samantha.
S: Why not?
H: I'm going to work on a farm.
S: Oh.



- Put the words in order and complete the mini-dialogues. There is one extra phrase in each dialogue.

A really / Thanks, / helpful / that's should / think / I / you
do / think / should / do? / What / you / I have / tips / on / Do / how / a / you / any / to

Amy: Do you have any tips on how to become a model?
Mia: ¹ _____ keep yourself fit and look after your skin.
Amy: ² _____

B helpful / really / that's / Thanks, that's / good / a / sure / I'm / not / idea about / any / you / how / Do / have / to / ideas you / Why / don't

Tim: ¹ _____ get a summer job during the school holidays?
Dan: ² _____ come and work on my cousin's farm?
Tim: ³ _____ I have lots of allergies.

C should / you / What / think / do / I / do? great / That's / Thanks! / advice Do / to ... / you / have / tips / any / how / on were / I / you / If / I / 'd

Rosie: I can't believe I forgot his birthday.
¹ _____
Mel: ² _____ call him and say sorry then buy him a nice gift.
Rosie: ³ _____ What should I buy?
- Complete the dialogue with the missing phrases. The first letters are given.
A local vet has just finished talking to Olivia and Toby's class about her job ...
Vet: So, does anyone have any questions?
Olivia: Yes, I do. Thanks for your talk. I'd really like to become a vet. What do you think I should do?
Vet: Well, ¹ m _____ best a _____ w _____ be to work really hard in your science classes! You'll need very good grades to get a place at a university veterinary school. ² W _____ d _____ you have a look online at some of the university websites?
Olivia: ³ T _____, that's really h _____.
Vet: Anyone else?
Toby: Hi. Yeah, I have a question. ⁴ D _____ you h _____ a _____ i _____ about h _____ to get some work experience as a vet?
Vet: Good question. Most universities expect you to have some experience, so ⁵ i _____ a _____ g _____ i _____ to try and work in a veterinary clinic, or perhaps a zoo during your school holidays. ⁶ I _____ l _____ w _____ you, I _____ email all the local ones and ask if they can help you. But, ⁷ I _____ t _____ you s _____ expect them to pay you, unfortunately! There is a lot of competition.
Toby: OK, well that's ⁸ g _____ a _____. Thanks.

6.7 Writing

A letter of application

1 Put the words in order to make phrases for a letter of application.

- reference / With / your / advertisement / in ... / to
With reference to your advertisement in ...
- position / the / writing / I / am / express / my / to / in / interest / of ...
- advertisement / very / found / because ... / I / your / interesting

- would / suitable / because ... / I / be / a / candidate / the / job / for
- experience / My / includes ...
- enclose / CV / my / for / information. / I / your
- any / at / available / I / be / can / interview / for / time.
- am ... / Currently, / I

2 Match the beginnings and endings to make phrases for a letter of application.

- I am writing in response to your advertisement ...
- I would like to apply for the position of ...
 - At the moment, ...
 - I am particularly interested in your company because ...
 - As you will see ...
 - I would be a suitable candidate for the job because ...
- ☒ a ... I am in my final year at senior school.
☐ b ... I volunteered for a charity last summer.
☐ c ... I am responsible and creative.
☐ d ... part-time sales assistant.
☐ e ... I would like to work for an international organisation.
☐ f ... in the Student Times.

3 Replace the underlined phrases a–e in the letter with similar phrases from Exercise 1.

Dear Sir or Madam

a I am writing in response to your advertisement in Work and Travel Magazine. a I would like to apply for the position of children's activity organiser at The Grand Hotel this summer. b At the moment, I am preparing for my final exams, and I will be available to start work from July 5th.

c I am particularly interested in your company because I plan to do Hotel Management at university. I enclose my CV for your information. d As you will see, I spent last summer working as a summer camp supervisor at a local middle school.

e I would be a good candidate for the job because I get on well with children and am a responsible, creative and organised person.

I have provided my contact details on my CV and can be available for interview at any time.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Yours faithfully

Mia Read

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

4 Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś poniższe ogłoszenie w gazecie Metro. Zamierzasz ubiegać się o tę pracę. Napisz list motywacyjny (80–130 słów), w którym:

- poinformujesz odbiorcę, gdzie było ogłoszenie
- opiszesz swoje obecne zajęcie i podasz powody, dla których jesteś zainteresowany/zainteresowana tą ofertą pracy
- uwzględniś informacje o załączonym CV i adekwatnym doświadczeniu zawodowym
- poinformujesz odbiorcę, kiedy możesz przyjść na rozmowę kwalifikacyjną.



BIG MIKE'S BURGERS REQUIRE SUMMER STAFF

- Are you a teenager looking for valuable work experience in the summer holidays?
- Can you cook, clean and take orders?



We are looking for punctual, easy-going and trustworthy young people to join our team for the summer. Experience in customer service and kitchen work is an advantage.

Contact Mike Pickles: bigmikepickles@bmb.net

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/ uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój list motywacyjny:

- rozpoczyna się i kończy pasującymi do siebie zwrotami (Dear Mr Smith ⇌ Yours sincerely; Dear Sir or Madam ⇌ Yours faithfully); ☐
- informuje, gdzie zamieszczone było ogłoszenie o pracę i dlaczego piszę; ☐
- zawiera szczegółowe informacje na temat mojego obecnego zajęcia i powody, dla których interesuję się oferowaną pracą; ☐
- zawiera informacje na temat mojego CV i adekwatnego doświadczenia zawodowego; ☐
- wyjaśnia, dlaczego jestem odpowiednim kandydatem/ kandydatką i kiedy mogę przyjść na rozmowę kwalifikacyjną; ☐
- nie zawiera ani form skróconych (np. I'm / aren't / that's), ani emotikonów (☺), ani skrótów (info / CU / gr8); ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

6.8 Self-check

1 Match the beginnings and endings to form sentences.

- I work for ...
- Most office assistants earn ...
 - Nurses aren't usually ...
 - Ethan would like a job where he can ...
 - I'm contacting you to ...
 - I love my job because I get ...
- a self-employed.
b work from home.
c apply for a job.
d an average salary.
e ten weeks' paid holiday.
f a construction company.

☒
☐
☐
☐
☐

/5

2 Choose the correct words.

Lena has always wanted to work for a(n) outside / foreign / overtime company.

- Carly's mum works regular / shifts / overtime office hours so she always gets home at 5:30 p.m.
- Dad didn't get a wages / bonus / paid this year so we aren't going on holiday.
- Molly works in / for / at Volkswagen.
- You are so beautiful. Have you thought about working as a mechanic / teacher / model?
- Susie had to give up / out / in skiing after she broke her leg badly.

/5

3 Correct the mistakes.

- I work at my father. for
- Leon has a summer work at the beach café. for
 - Alex works shift at the local chocolate factory. for
 - Professional sports people are generally well pay. for
 - Leah's brother is at IT. for
 - Natasha is the best secretry in the office. for

/5

4 Put the words in order to form sentences and questions. Add a comma where necessary.

- go surfing / I'd / lived / I / in Australia
If I lived in Australia, I'd go surfing every weekend.
- went / exhausted all the time / wouldn't / if / feel / she
Rosie wouldn't go to bed earlier if I felt like that.
 - invited / come / you / would / I / you
If I had invited you, you would have come to the party?
 - would / Laura and Kath / miss / worked from home / they
If Laura and Kath had worked from home, they would have missed their colleagues in the office.
 - wouldn't / if / were / I / go out with him again
I wouldn't go out with him again if he were my friend.
 - give / if / you / won / some money / me / you
Would you give me some money if I won the lottery?

/5

5 Choose the correct words.

You don't need to / mustn't / need to be attractive to be a DJ.

- Soldiers need to / mustn't / needn't be fit and healthy.
- Hotel guests must / can / needn't use the swimming pool for free.
- Young children needn't / can't / can watch horror movies at the cinema.
- I have to / mustn't / must remember to send Grandma a birthday card.
- Students in our school needn't / mustn't / need to have uniforms on in the classroom, but they usually wear dark clothes.

/5

6 Complete each pair of sentences with the same answer.

Visiting the Grand Canyon was a(n) _____. I'll never forget.

I have _____ in customer service and kitchen work.

A place B experience C holiday

- Did you find _____ when Fiona starts her new job? Mum, did you throw _____ my favourite old T-shirt?
A up B in C out

- William's father is a(n) _____ agent. Roxy and Dave have just bought a house on a large housing _____.

A travel B estate C secret

- What time does John start _____? I want to be an electrician because I want to _____ with my hands.
A work B job C earn

- Carl works _____ a very busy fast food restaurant. He hates it. My uncle works _____ marketing. He loves it.
A in B at C for

- We are trying to set _____ a Spanish club for the language students at our school. To sum _____, I think all students should wear school uniforms.

A about B off C up

/5

Total /30

6.7 Writing

A letter of application

1 Put the words in order to make phrases for a letter of application.

- reference / With / your / advertisement / in ... / to
With reference to your advertisement in ...
- position / the / writing / I / am / express / my / to / in / interest / of ...
- advertisement / very / found / because ... / I / your / interesting

2 Match the beginnings and endings to make phrases for a letter of application.

- I am writing in response to your advertisement ...
- I would like to apply for the position of ...
 - At the moment, ...
 - I am particularly interested in your company because ...
 - As you will see ...
 - I would be a suitable candidate for the job because ...
- ☒ a ... I am in my final year at senior school.
☐ b ... I volunteered for a charity last summer.
☐ c ... I am responsible and creative.
☐ d ... part-time sales assistant.
☐ e ... I would like to work for an international organisation.
☐ f ... in the Student Times.

3 Replace the underlined phrases a-e in the letter with similar phrases from Exercise 1.

Dear Sir or Madam

a I am writing in response to your advertisement in Work and Travel Magazine. a I would like to apply for the position of children's activity organiser at The Grand Hotel this summer. b At the moment, I am preparing for my final exams, and I will be available to start work from July 5th.

c I am particularly interested in your company because I plan to do Hotel Management at university. I enclose my CV for your information. d As you will see, I spent last summer working as a summer camp supervisor at a local middle school.

e I would be a good candidate for the job because I get on well with children and am a responsible, creative and organised person.

I have provided my contact details on my CV and can be available for interview at any time.

I look forward to hearing from you.

Yours faithfully

Mia Read

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

4 Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś poniższe ogłoszenie w gazecie Metro. Zamierzasz ubiegać się o tę pracę. Napisz list motywacyjny (80–130 słów), w którym:

- poinformujesz odbiorcę, gdzie było ogłoszenie
- opiszesz swoje obecne zajęcie i podasz powody, dla których jesteś zainteresowany/zainteresowana tą ofertą pracy
- uwzględniś informacje o załączonym CV i adekwatnym doświadczeniu zawodowym
- poinformujesz odbiorcę, kiedy możesz przyjść na rozmowę kwalifikacyjną.



BIG MIKE'S BURGERS REQUIRE SUMMER STAFF

- Are you a teenager looking for valuable work experience in the summer holidays?
- Can you cook, clean and take orders?



We are looking for punctual, easy-going and trustworthy young people to join our team for the summer. Experience in customer service and kitchen work is an advantage.

Contact Mike Pickles: bigmikepickles@bmb.net

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/ uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój list motywacyjny:

- rozpoczyna się i kończy pasującymi do siebie zwrotami (Dear Mr Smith ⇌ Yours sincerely; Dear Sir or Madam ⇌ Yours faithfully); ☐
- informuje, gdzie zamieszczone było ogłoszenie o pracę i dlaczego piszę; ☐
- zawiera szczegółowe informacje na temat mojego obecnego zajęcia i powody, dla których interesuję się oferowaną pracą; ☐
- zawiera informacje na temat mojego CV i adekwatnego doświadczenia zawodowego; ☐
- wyjaśnia, dlaczego jestem odpowiednim kandydatem/ kandydatką i kiedy mogę przyjść na rozmowę kwalifikacyjną; ☐
- nie zawiera ani form skróconych (np. I'm / aren't / that's), ani emotikonów (☺), ani skrótów (info / CU / gr8); ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

6.8 Self-check

1 Match the beginnings and endings to form sentences.

- I work for ...
- Most office assistants earn ...
 - Nurses aren't usually ...
 - Ethan would like a job where he can ...
 - I'm contacting you to ...
 - I love my job because I get ...

- self-employed.
- work from home.
- apply for a job.
- an average salary.
- ten weeks' paid holiday.
- a construction company.

/5

2 Choose the correct words.

Lena has always wanted to work for a(n) *outside / foreign / overtime* company.

- Carly's mum works *regular / shifts / overtime* office hours so she always gets home at 5:30 p.m.
- Dad didn't get a *wages / bonus / paid* this year so we aren't going on holiday.
- Molly works *in / for / at* Volkswagen.
- You are so beautiful. Have you thought about working as a *mechanic / teacher / model*?
- Susie had to give *up / out / in* skiing after she broke her leg badly.

/5

3 Correct the mistakes.

I work *at* my father. *for*

- Leon has a summer work at the beach café. *for*
- Alex works shift at the local chocolate factory. *for*
- Professional sports people are generally well pay. *for*
- Leah's brother is at IT. *for*
- Natasha is the best secretry in the office. *for*

/5

4 Put the words in order to form sentences and questions. Add a comma where necessary.

- go surfing / I'd / lived / I / in Australia
If *I lived in Australia*, I'd *go surfing* every weekend.
- went / exhausted all the time / wouldn't / if / feel / she
Rosie _____ to bed earlier.
 - invited / come / you / would / I / you
If _____ to the party?
 - would / Laura and Kath / miss / worked from home / they
If _____ their colleagues in the office.
 - wouldn't / if / were / I / go out with him again
I _____ you.
 - give / if / you / won / some money / me / you
Would _____ the lottery?

/5

5 Choose the correct words.

You *don't need to / mustn't / need to* be attractive to be a DJ.

- Soldiers *need to / mustn't / needn't* be fit and healthy.
- Hotel guests *must / can / needn't* use the swimming pool for free.
- Young children *needn't / can't / can* watch horror movies at the cinema.
- I *have to / mustn't / must* remember to send Grandma a birthday card.
- Students in our school *needn't / mustn't / need to* have uniforms on in the classroom, but they usually wear dark clothes.

/5

6 Complete each pair of sentences with the same answer.

Visiting the Grand Canyon was a(n) _____. I'll never forget.

I have _____ in customer service and kitchen work.

A place B experience C holiday

- Did you find ____ when Fiona starts her new job?
Mum, did you throw ____ my favourite old T-shirt?
A up B in C out

- William's father is a(n) ____ agent.
Roxy and Dave have just bought a house on a large housing ____.

A travel B estate C secret

- What time does John start ____?
I want to be an electrician because I want to ____ with my hands.

A work B job C earn

- Carl works ____ a very busy fast food restaurant. He hates it.

My uncle works ____ marketing. He loves it.

A in B at C for

- We are trying to set ____ a Spanish club for the language students at our school.
To sum ____, I think all students should wear school uniforms.

A about B off C up

/5

Total /30

seven Shopping

7.1 Vocabulary

Shops and services • partitives • shopping

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete the sentences with the names of shops. The first letters are given.

You can buy dolls and games in a toy shop.

- 1 You can buy bread and cakes at a b _____'s.
- 2 You can buy jeans and jackets in a c _____ shop.
- 3 You can buy magazines and newspapers at a n _____'s.
- 4 You can buy used clothes and old books in a ch _____ shop.

- 2 Look at Amy's shopping list. Which shops does she need to go to? The first letters are given.

Shopping list			
cat food	-	<u>pet</u>	shop
sausages	-	<u>1</u>	<u>b</u> _____'s
bananas	-	<u>2</u>	<u>g</u> _____'s
new boots	☺	-	<u>3</u> <u>s</u> _____ shop
earrings for Mum	-	<u>4</u>	<u>j</u> _____'s

WORD STORE 7A

Shops and services

- 3 Match the phrases from the box to the different areas in the supermarket 1–5. There are two extra phrases.

Electrical Goods Entertainment Seafood
Fruit & Vegetables Health & Beauty Post Office
Home & Garden Sports & Leisurewear

- 4 Put the items from the box into the correct area of the supermarket a–k.

bananas carpets strawberries light bulbs
parcels plants swimwear stamps hairbrush
toiletries trainers vacuum cleaners

- 5 Complete the adverts with the missing words. The first letters are given.

Fantasyland Theme Park

Try our amazing
new roller coaster
The Monster!
All-day-all-rides ticket
only £20 per person.

Las Vegas True Love Wedding 'Ch

For those who just can't
wait to get married.
Ceremonies every 15
minutes. Elvis, Harry
Potter and Star Wars
themes available.

The Pacific

²A
Come and shake hands
(8 of them!) with our newest
arrival – Ollie the giant octopus.
Also, don't miss 'Meet the Sharks'.

Natalie's Natural Nails

Are you a nervous
nail-biter who needs
nice new natural nails?
Pedicures (feet) and
³m _____ (hands).
At Natalie's Natural Nails
we know nails.

WORD STORE 7B

Partitives

- 6 Complete the phrases. The last words are given.

- a pair of skis 3 a _____ of flowers
1 a _____ of perfume 4 a _____ of biscuits
2 a _____ of jam 5 a _____ of cola

WORD STORE 7C

Useful phrases – shopping

- 7 Choose the correct words to complete the dialogues.

Conversation 1: Shop assistant and customer

SA: That's £29.99 please.

C: Erm ... excuse me. This is a gift for my sister. Can I
bring it back if she doesn't like it?

SA: Certainly. Please keep your ¹refund / bargain / receipt
and show it to the assistant if you bring the jumper
back. You can exchange it for something else, or get
a ²refund / sale / offer if you prefer to get your money
back.

Conversation 2: Gina and Mia

G: How about going shopping this afternoon, Mia? Do
you need anything?

M: Well, I want a new watch. There's a beautiful one in the
jeweller's in town but it's too expensive. I can't ³keep /
afford / pick it.

G: Maybe we can just walk round and have a look for
something cheaper. We can go ⁴a refund / on special offer /
window shopping. It doesn't cost anything to look!

Conversation 3: Stacey and Dad

S: Dad, we need a new vacuum cleaner, remember? The
old one broke.

D: That's right, we do. Shall we go to the electrical goods
store? I saw a sign saying they are having ⁵a sale /
a bargain / a refund at the moment. Perhaps they have
vacuum cleaners on special ⁶bargain / offer / receipt.

S: Did you say 'we'? I can't go. I'm meeting my ... I mean
... I've got too much homework.

D: Oh, right. That's a shame. I thought we could also go
clothes shopping and pick up a ⁷offer / sale / bargain
for you in the sales, but if you're too busy ...

S: Oh ... er ... well, maybe I can ... do my homework
tomorrow.

WORD STORE 7D

Words for free – places in a town

- 8 Complete the text message with the correct words.
The first and last letters are given.

Meet u @ 14:00 @ the station car park
(I'll leave the car there). Remember u r
seeing the ¹d _____ t @ 13:30 – brush
your teeth b4 u leave! I'm going to the
²d _____ r about my headaches –
finished by 2:00 p.m. Meet me outside the
³t _____ e – we can pick up the tickets
for the play on Sat night. Then coffee?
The ⁴m _____ m has a nice café +
exhibition about ancient Egypt – a bit of
culture?! We'll stop @ the ⁵s _____ t
on the way home 4 shopping. CU l8r. Mum.

REMEMBER THIS

Shop jest zarówno rzeczownikiem, jak i czasownikiem.

Czasownik **shop** + **for** + nazwy produktów, które kupujemy:
He usually shops for food on Saturdays.

Czasownik **shop** + **in/at** oraz nazwa miejsca, w którym
robimy zakupy:

I shop in/at Tesco. We shop in/at the market.

- 9 Read REMEMBER THIS. Choose the correct prepositions.

- 1 Lucy often shops ^aat / for / in clothes ^bat / for Zara.
- 2 I never shop in / for big supermarkets.
- 3 I shop ^ain / for / at fish and meat ^bin / for the local market.
- 4 Alan shops at / for the 24 hour petrol station. He
doesn't have a healthy diet.
- 5 We shop at / for / in food online. It saves so much time.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 10 Choose the correct words.

- 1 I need some new swimwear / trainers / toiletries. The
old ones have got holes and I get wet and dirty feet
when I go running.
- 2 Sara's little brother cried at the shoe shop / post office /
theme park because he wasn't tall enough to go on the
rides.
- 3 Who will water the plants / carpets / pets while we are
away on holiday? We don't want them to die.
- 4 We need some more fruit. How about a nice pair / can /
bunch of grapes?
- 5 Please save the empty bottles / jars / packets for
Grandma. She's going to make jam again this year.
- 6 If you can't afford / have / offer it, you'll have to get a
cheaper one.
- 7 Paula never goes / picks / keeps her receipts. What
will she do if she wants to take something back to the
shop?
- 8 I'm not happy with these shoes. I don't want a new pair,
I want to get a refund / bargain / sale please.
- 9 The sign says there are no spaces in the theme park /
museum / car park. We'll have to leave the car
somewhere else.
- 10 Most people shop at the post office / supermarket /
jeweller's now, so a lot of the little shops in our area
have closed.

/10

7.2 Grammar

The Passive

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the verb **be**.

My Dad isn't keen on shopping, but my Mum loves it.

- We haven't _____ to the new pet shop yet.
- Joel went to the newsagent's at 7 a.m. but it _____ open.
- Trainers _____ so expensive these days. Some of them cost over £100.
- My sister and I used to love playing 'shop' when we _____ little.

- 2 ★ Choose active or passive forms to complete the sentences.

We love turkey!

Turkey Facts. Did you know ...

- Archaeologists *have found / have been found* evidence of turkeys that lived 10 million years ago.
- The first turkeys *brought / were brought* to England in 1526.
- Turkey *has been eaten / has eaten* by ordinary UK families since the 1950s (before that it was too expensive).
- Around 10 million turkeys *sell / are sold* in the UK every Christmas.
- About 20% of people in the UK *don't cook / aren't cooked* turkey for Christmas dinner. However, over 80% do!
- Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin *ate / were eaten* cold roast turkey when they landed on the moon.



- 3 ★ ★ Make the active sentences and questions passive.

What language do people speak in the Netherlands?

What language is spoken in the Netherlands?

- Special software protects the computer from viruses.
_____ by special software.
- Who wrote *The Hobbit*?
Who _____ by?
- A few people have seen the Loch Ness Monster since that moment.
The Loch Ness Monster _____.
- A famous chef has just opened a new restaurant in the city.
_____ in the city by a famous chef.
- We don't sell used books here.
Used books _____.
- Did the sports teacher ask other students to play in the team?
_____ by the sports teacher?

- 4 ★ ★ ★ Complete the article with the correct passive forms of the verbs in brackets. One sentence does not need the passive form.

This month's fact file is all about Scotforth Senior School Student Snack Shop (or 6S as we call it!)

- 6S was opened (open) by students three years ago.
- 6S ¹ _____ (not/start) to make money.
- Every year, the profits from 6S ² _____ (give) to a different charity.
- 6S ³ _____ (make) over £2,000 for charity since it began.
- Unsold food from 6S ⁴ _____ (not/throw) away; it's given to the local homeless shelter.
- Next year's charity ⁵ _____ (not/choose) yet, so please put ideas in the 6S suggestion box.

We hope that 6S will continue to be '6Sful' next year! ☺

- 5 ★ ★ ★ Complete the text with the active or passive forms of the verbs in brackets.

Today in the UK and the US over 50% of shopping is paid (pay) for with plastic cards. The idea started in the US in the 1920s. The first cards ¹ _____ (make) of paper and could only be used in a few specific shops and hotels. Then in the 1950s an American businessman called Frank McNamara had dinner at a restaurant one day, but ² _____ (not/have) enough cash to pay for his meal. This ³ _____ (give) him the idea for the 'Diner's Club Card' and the first popular credit card ⁴ _____ (invent). Since the 1950s plastic ⁵ _____ (use) to make all credit cards. Today, there are over 1.5 billion credit cards in the US. If they were all put one on top of the other, they would be over 70 miles high, which is taller than 12 Mount Everests!

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 6 Choose the correct answers A–C.

- Smoking _____ in public places in the UK since 2007.
A isn't permitted B hasn't permitted
C hasn't been permitted
- On busy days, over 100,000 people _____ Harrods of London.
A visited B visit C is visited
- In 2003 a lottery win of \$28.5 million _____ by anyone. The money went to the State of California.
A wasn't collected B isn't collected
C hasn't been collected
- Last year, millions of unsold sandwiches from shops and cafés _____ to homeless people across the UK.
A are given B were given C have been given
- The Walton family _____ Wal-mart, the world's largest group of shops, since it started in 1962.
A is owned B was owned C has owned
- _____ in bookshops?
A Are e-books sold B Do e-books sell
C Have e-books sold

7.3 Listening Language Practice

Synonyms • collocations

- 1 Read the radio presenter's interview with Amy. Put the words in phrases 1–5 in the right order.

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•3.21 MP3•112

RP: Hello and welcome to *Ask the Expert*. The topic of today's programme is buying presents, and our expert is psychologist Amy Black. Thanks for joining us this afternoon Amy.

Amy: You're welcome. I'm pleased to be here.

RP: Amy, can you tell us presents / at / good / person / sort of / what / is / choosing what sort of person is good at choosing presents.

Amy: Well, it's true that buying / really / presents / some / are / people / good at _____

and some people are really bad, but I don't think it's a question of personality. I think anybody can buy a good present but they have to do some research. presents / are / The best / after / a lot of / chosen / thinking _____

RP: Do you think women are better than men at buying presents?

Amy: Well, I suppose women like shopping more than men and this means they don't mind spending hours in shopping centres or online. But as I said, buy / present / can / a good / anybody _____

RP: Okay, let's read our first question. This was sent by Isabelle, 17 years old from Bristol. She says 'My mum is going to be 40 and want / special / get / I / to / her / something _____

to cheer her up.' What do you think Amy?

Amy: Well Isabelle, it's great that you want to get your mum something special. If you want to cheer her up, idea / good / toiletries / a / are / always _____

but be careful. Your mum doesn't want to feel old. So don't buy face cream for the older woman.



- 2 Replace the underlined words in these sentences with an underlined word from the text in Exercise 1.

Can we go home now please? We've been in the shopping centre for ages / hours.

- 'Shopping Live' on the shopping channel is not a real TV show / _____. It's more like one long advert.
- The subject / _____ of the first chapter of the book is the oldest toy shop in the UK.
- I don't really want to go shopping, but I guess / _____ we have to buy Lola a birthday present.
- Which is nicer – modern furniture or antique furniture? Well, that's a matter / _____ of taste.
- We're happy / _____ to say that we've already done all the Christmas shopping and it's only November.

REMEMBER THIS

Buy/get/give somebody a present = kupić/dać komuś prezent:

My parents bought/got/gave **me** a present when I passed my exams.

Get a present (from someone) = otrzymać prezent

I got a present (**from my parents**) after I passed my exams.

- 3 Read REMEMBER THIS. Complete the second sentence so it has a similar meaning to the first. Use the word in capitals. Change the form if necessary.

My sister gave me a pair of socks for my birthday. **GET**
I got a pair of socks from my sister for my birthday.

- I got a puppy from my parents for Christmas. **BUY**
My parents _____ for Christmas.
- Matt gave Ann a necklace for her graduation. **FROM**
For her graduation, Ann _____ Matt.
- Vincent got a smartphone from Claire for his 18th birthday. **GIVE**
Claire _____ for his 18th birthday.

WORD STORE 7E

Collocations

- 4 Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

a complaint a living a refund the environment
poverty ~~some research~~ the shopping the receipt

Excuse me. We're doing some research into shopping habits. Could I ask you a few questions?

- You are a musician? What a wonderful way to make _____.
- I'm sorry madam, if you didn't keep _____, we can't give you a refund.
- Will you come with me to do _____? It's easier to carry everything with two people.
- We ask our customers to pay for plastic bags because we want to help protect _____.
- Please donate your change to help reduce _____ in third world countries.

Glossary

store (n) = a large shop that sells many different things; sklep

- A ☐ B ☐ C ☐ D ☐

- C** advises readers to avoid shopping on Boxing Day.

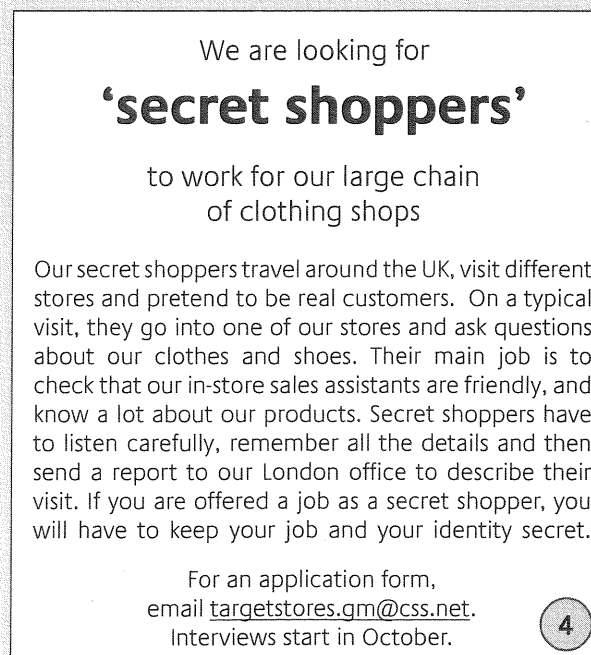
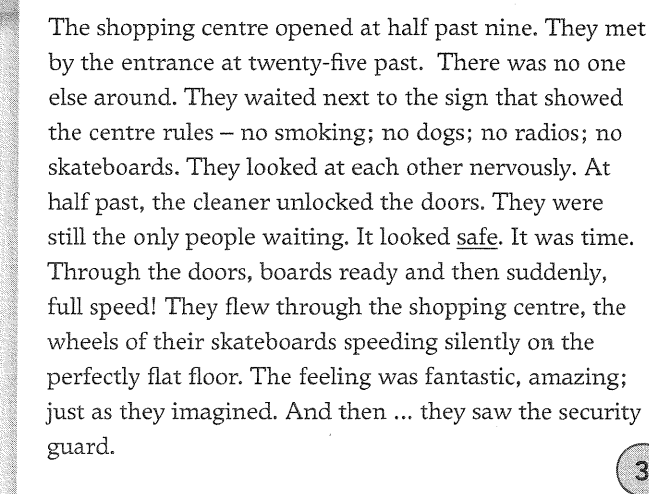
C has moved her business recently.

C they were planning to break the rules.

C work in the company's London office.

- 1 Boxing Day is celebrated all over the world.
- 2 Shops are open all night on Boxing Day.
- 3 'Safari' hasn't closed down.
- 4 'Safari' is located in a shopping centre.
- 5 The shopping centre was closed when the boys met.
- 6 There was no one else inside the shopping centre that morning.
- 7 To do their job, secret shoppers need to travel.
- 8 The advert asks you to send a CV to apply for the job.

- 4 interesting \neq _____



4 boring interesting

- 1 Our latest example of *creative* / *creativity* at Pizza World is the Super Six, a 6-cheese mega-pizza.
- 2 To be *honest* / *honesty*, I'd rather stay at home this afternoon. Why don't we do the shopping online instead?
- 3 You have already eaten three pieces of cake. Do you realise that *greed* / *greedy* is not an attractive quality?
- 4 Lena's mum bought her a new i-Pad for her birthday. I'm so *jealous* / *jealousy*.
- 5 I have no idea what Kevin is getting me for my birthday. It's a complete *mystery* / *mysterious*.

- 4 I just saw a man put a jumper in his bag without paying.
Call _____ (secure)!

7.5 Grammar

Quantifiers

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Is the underlined noun countable C or uncountable U in these sentences?

- The teacher gave us homework to do over the holidays. It's so unfair. ☒ U
- 1 It will take time to find the right pair of shoes for the wedding. ☐
- 2 Our city has a major problem with traffic and the air pollution it causes. ☐
- 3 Helen caught a very serious disease on holiday. Luckily, she's much better now. ☐
- 4 Ian goes to the most expensive school in the city. His grades are not good though. ☐
- 5 I love Thai food because it's hot, tasty and usually very healthy. ☐
- 6 We don't get on with the people who live next door. They aren't very friendly. ☐

- 2 ★ Choose the correct quantifiers to complete the dialogue between a researcher and Lynn.

- R: Excuse me, may I ask you a few quick questions about your experience in the shopping centre today?
- L: Er ... will it take long?
- R: No, not at all. Just ¹a few / a little minutes.
- L: OK then.
- R: Thank you. ²How much / How many shops did you visit?
- L: Oh, I'm not sure exactly. Certainly ³too much / too many. My feet hurt!
- R: Oh dear. Poor you. I'll write more than 10 on the form then. ⁴How much / How many time did you spend in the food zone today?
- L: Oh, ⁵very few / very little. I stopped for a cup of coffee, but only for ten minutes.
- R: OK thanks. Just one more question, if you don't mind. ⁶How much / How many money did you spend today?
- L: Only ⁷a few / a little. Most of the time I was window shopping.

- 3 ★ ★ Use not much or not many to make the sentences negative.

- Frieda has a lot of friends.
Frieda doesn't have many friends.
- 1 Peter goes to a lot of parties.
Peter doesn't go to many parties.
- 2 Chloe buys a lot of clothes.
Chloe doesn't buy many clothes.
- 3 Nick and Nancy watch a lot of news.
Nick and Nancy don't watch many news.
- 4 Jenny drinks a lot of juice.
Jenny doesn't drink much juice.
- 5 Edward and Eve write a lot of emails.
Edward and Eve don't write many emails.
- 6 Francis eats a lot of fruit.
Francis doesn't eat much fruit.

- 4 ★ ★ Add a before little and few if necessary.

There is a little milk left, so you don't have to have black coffee.

- 1 I have a little interest in shopping. I prefer playing football, to be honest.
- 2 Leah wasn't going to celebrate her birthday, but then a few friends organised a party for her.
- 3 There are a few shops in the village, so most people travel to the city to do their shopping.
- 4 With a little luck, we'll find a bargain in the sales.

- 5 ★ ★ ★ Choose the correct words A-C.

- 1 I don't have a time. Can we be very quick in the shop?
A much B some C a little
- 2 Adam doesn't have a male friends that like shopping.
A some B many C much
- 3 On Fridays, Lauren always buys a chocolate on the way home from school.
A much B any C some
- 4 There are a snowboards to choose from. I don't know which one to buy.
A too much B too many C not much
- 5 A people do their shopping online these days.
A Lots of B A little C Any
- 6 Excuse me, do you have a blue T-shirts?
A a little B much C any
- 7 Jo has a birthday money left, but she hasn't decided what to spend it on yet.
A little B a little C a few
- 8 A of my friends actually buy CDs now. I think Lewis is the only one.
A Few B Little C A few

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 6 Translate the Polish sections into English to complete the sentences.

- 1 (Nie mamy dużo) a few customers in the shop on Sundays.
- 2 (Ile czasu mamy) a little before the shopping centre closes?
- 3 (Jest za dużo samochodów) a lot of in the city centre on weekdays.
- 4 Excuse me, (czy ma pani jakieś) a few black jeans in a size 32?
- 5 (Niewielu ludzi robi swoje zakupy) a few in the local shops these days.
- 6 (Kupiliśmy trochę ubrań) a few in the winter sales.

/6

7.6 Speaking

Shopping and making complaints

- 1 Put the words in order to make questions. Then match them with answers A-D.

on / to / it / Would / try / you / like

Would you like to try it on? ☒ E

1 help / Can / you / I ☐

2 would / How / pay / to / you / like ☐

3 size / are / What / you ☐

4 it / fit, / doesn't / I / refund / a / can / get / If ☐

A By credit card please.

B I'm just looking, thanks.

C I'm a medium.

D No, I'm sorry, you can't because it's in the sale.

E Yes, please. Where are the changing rooms?

- 2 Complete the dialogue in a shop with phrases. The first letters are given.

Harry: Excuse me, I'm looking for a pair of dark blue jeans.

SA: Sure, we have several different brands. What size are you?

Harry: I don't really know. I think I'm a size 32.

SA: OK ... I'll give you a few different ones to try. The ones are over there.

... 5 minutes later ...

SA: Do you like any of those?

Harry: I like these but they're a bit too big. Do you have them in a size 30, please?

SA: Yes, we do. Just a moment ... OK, here they are.

Harry: Thanks ...

SA: ... Are they better?

Harry: Yeah, I think I'll take them. You know what? I'd really like to ask my girlfriend what she thinks. If I buy them and she doesn't like them, can I get a refund?

SA: Yes, for 28 days you can. Make sure you keep your receipt.

Harry: Great. How much are they?

SA: They're £99.99. How much would you like to pay?

Harry: What?! A hundred pounds for a pair of jeans?! Er ... look I'm sorry, I have to go now. Maybe I'll ... er ... come back for them later, OK? I ... er ... I'm very late ... yes ... erm ... bye!

- 3 Choose the correct words to complete the phrases.

- 1 What's wrong to / for / with it?
- 2 Do you have / get / keep your receipt?
- 3 We can exchange it to / for / with a new one.
- 4 I bought this last week but it doesn't / isn't / hasn't work.
- 5 I think it's fault / faulting / faulty.
- 6 I'd / I'm / I like a refund, please.

- 4 Complete the dialogue in a shop with the phrases in Exercise 3.

In the pet shop ...

SA: Good morning sir. Can I help you?

Harold: Yes, I hope so. I bought this last week but it doesn't work.

SA: It doesn't work? But sir, it's a cat.

Harold: Well, I've had it for a week and it hasn't caught one mouse. Not one. It just sleeps in front of the fire all day. I

SA: Faulty? But sir, it's a perfectly normal, healthy animal.

Harold: Well, I'm not satisfied with it and I

SA: A refund? For a cat? Er ... well we don't normally ... er ... listen, I have an idea. Some new cats were delivered this morning. Perhaps I

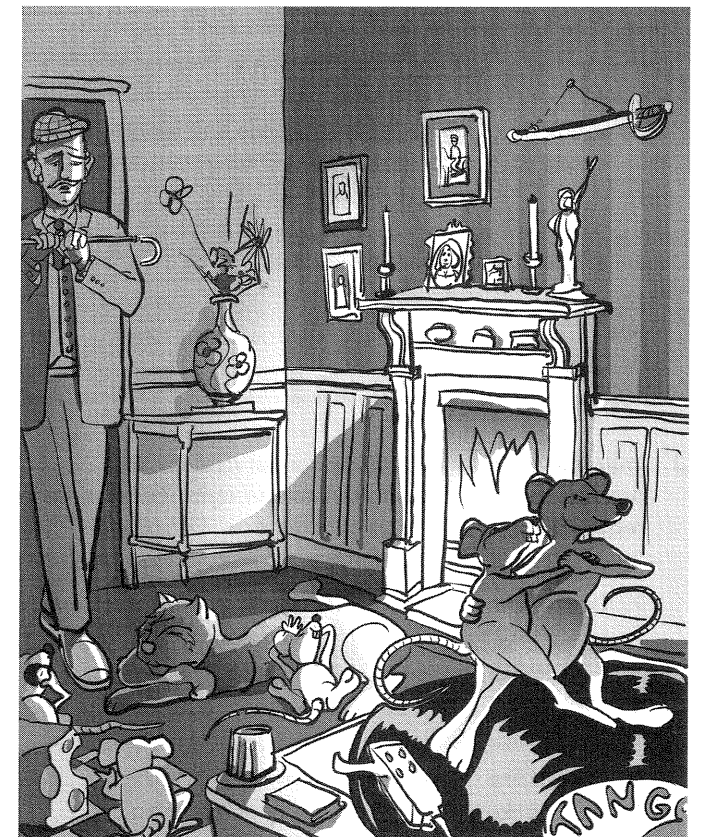
Harold: I don't want a new one, I want my money back.

SA: Well, I ... er ... well, I suppose ... I

Harold: Yes, I do. Here you are. Thank you. Now, tell me ... do you sell guns?

SA: Guns?!

Harold: For the mice.



7.7 Writing

A polite written complaint

1 Match the information in the table to make customer problems.

- | | | |
|---|--|---|
| I bought a watch from your website on 15th June. | A I paid for them on the same day, but when I tried to print them, ... | a ... I am still waiting for them to be delivered. |
| 1 I ordered a pair of skis from your company five days ago. | B When I checked my phone bill for this month, ... | b ... the system said 'You have not paid yet'. |
| 2 On 24/11, I booked tickets for the <i>Monster Truck Show</i> on your website. | C You promised to send them to me the next day, but ... | c ... I noticed a payment of 3 euros for this 'free' app. |
| 3 Last month, I downloaded your 'free' app <i>Friendtracker</i> . | D It arrived two days later, but ... | d ... when I opened it, it was the wrong colour. |

2 Complete the model email with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

bought complain disappointed
faithfully grateful refund sincerely
~~Sir or Madam~~ wrong

Dear Sir or Madam,

I am writing to ¹ _____ about the service provided by your restaurant.

I recently organised my seventeenth birthday party at 'JW's All-American Diner'. I booked a table for 8:00, but when we arrived, the waitress said there was no reservation. We waited half an hour for a table. When we finally sat down, we were told that the chef was sick that day and we would have to wait at least an hour for our meal. The food arrived after 75 minutes and 4 out of 10 orders were ² _____. My vegetarian friend was given a steak!

I am very ³ _____ with your service and feel sorry that I chose your restaurant for my birthday party. I would be ⁴ _____ if you could send me a ⁵ _____ for the cost of the meal, or invite my friends and me for a free meal in one of your other restaurants.

Yours ⁶ _____
Kay Jones

3 Imagine you have received poor service or had a problem with a product you have bought. Tick the fair requests.

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| I would like a full refund of the money I paid. | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| 1 I would like an apology. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 2 I would like to eat for free at your restaurant forever. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 3 I would like you to close your business. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 4 I would like you to send me a new one that works. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 5 I would like you to send me the colour I ordered. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 6 I would like the waitress to lose her job. | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| 7 I would like to take you and your company to court. | <input type="checkbox"/> |

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

4 Przeczytaj poniższą opinię klienta na temat klubu fitness. Napisz grzeczny e-maila reklamacyjnego (80–130 słów), w którym:

- podasz powody, dla których piszesz
- poinformujesz, kiedy zapisałeś/zapisałaś się do klubu i jaki był koszt członkostwa
- wyjaśnisz, na czym polega twój problem
- poinformujesz odbiorcę o swoich oczekiwaniach.



Sunshine Gym & Fitness

Feedback and Suggestions

We are always keen to hear from our customers.
Tell us about your experience at Sunshine Gym & Fitness.

I want to complain about your service. On 18/11, I paid 200 euros to join your gym for a year, but I am not happy. Half of the machines in the gym are broken or dangerous, the changing rooms are always smelly and dirty and the staff are rude. When I complained about the broken running machine last week, the man at the desk told me I should run home instead! I'm not going to come to your gym anymore and I want all my money back.

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/ uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój e-mail/list reklamacyjny:

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| • rozpoczyna się i kończy pasującymi do siebie zwrotami (Dear Mr Smith ⇔ Yours sincerely; Dear Sir or Madam ⇔ Yours faithfully); | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • podaje powody, dla których piszę; | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • wyjaśnia bliżej (co? gdzie? kiedy?); | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • informuje odbiorcę o moich (niewygórowanych) oczekiwaniach wobec niego; | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • jest uprzejmy pod względem użytego języka; | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • nie zawiera ani form skróconych (np. I'm / aren't / that's), ani emotikonów (☺), ani skrótów (info / CU / gr8); | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • liczy 80–130 słów; | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| • został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. | <input type="checkbox"/> |

7.8 Self-check

1 Complete the mini-dialogues with the correct words. The first letters are given.

Conversation 1

Lydia: Dad, Dad, Dad! Can we go the new theme park on Saturday?

Dad: Hmm. I don't really like roller coasters. How about going to see a film at the ¹c _____?

Conversation 2

Donna: My nails are horrible. I'm going for a ²m _____ this afternoon.

Mum: Are you sure you can ³a _____ it? Do you have enough money left?

Conversation 3

Phil: I'm going to the Alps in February and I'd like a new ⁴p _____ of skis.

SA: Certainly sir. This pair is on special ⁵o _____. They are half price at the moment.

/5

2 Choose the correct words.

On today's programme, a report on the *mystery* / *mysterious* disappearance of a teenage celebrity.

- Please try to control your *anger* / *angry*. It doesn't help to scream and shout.
- You looked so *elegance* / *elegant* in that dress. Did you take a photo?
- Tim has got a really cool new pair of trainers. I'm *jealousy* / *jealous*.
- We take *security* / *secure* very seriously at this bank.
- At our company *creativity* / *creative* is more important than experience.

/5

3 Complete the names of places where you can find information 1–5. The first and last letters are given.

All shops and restaurants close at 9 p.m. shopping mall

- | | |
|---|------------|
| 1 For healthy teeth brush twice a day. | d _____ 's |
| 2 Please do not feed the fish. | a _____ m |
| 3 Special offer. Three packets for the price of two. | s _____ t |
| 4 Guests of the bride please sit on this side. | w _____ l |
| 5 You must be at least 1.3m tall to ride this roller coaster. | t _____ k |

/5

4 Complete the sentences and questions with the correct passive forms of the verbs in brackets.

Kyle wasn't chosen (not/choose) for the football team.

- The app _____ (design) by a teenager.
- _____ you _____ (give) a refund?
- I'm sorry but the house _____ (sell) last week.
- _____ the parcel _____ (deliver) this morning?
- The students _____ (not/tell) about the new teacher yet.

/5

5 Correct the mistakes.

There are too ~~much~~ things on the menu. I can't decide what to order. many

- There is very few milk left. Can you drink black coffee?
- How many snow is there in the mountains at the moment? _____
- Very little people can afford to buy a private island.
- Only few very good friends were invited to her party.
- A lots of the students are sick this week. _____

/5

6 Complete each pair of sentences with the same answer A–C.

What time ____ you meet me tonight?

I'd like a ____ of cola and a sandwich, please.

A do B can C are

- Where can I find ____ bulbs, please?
You take the ____ bag and I'll carry the heavy one.
A light B garden C electrical
- How ____ time do we have to get ready for the party?
You've put too ____ sugar in this coffee. It's really sweet.
A many B few C much
- Two new shopping malls ____ built in this town last year.
When ____ flat screen TVs invented?
A was B were C are
- Who is going to ____ the shopping this week?
We need to ____ some research to find out what our customers really want.
A do B make C keep
- The classroom is dirty because the ____ is sick and couldn't come to work today.
We bought a new vacuum ____ because the old one broke.
A teacher B shampoo C cleaner

/5

Total /30

8eight Society

8.1 Vocabulary

Politics • crime • the justice system • society

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

- 1 Complete the information with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

city elections people politics population
Prime state system United

FACTSFOCUS.COM

US politics

You searched for ... US politics
here are the best results:

There are 50 states in the United States of America. The total ¹_____ of the US is over 300 million. Washington D.C. is the capital ²_____. The political ³_____ is called a Federal Constitutional Republic. There isn't a ⁴_____ Minister in the US. The President is the head of the government and also the head of ⁵_____. The American people choose the president in presidential ⁶_____ every four years.

WORD STORE 8A

Crime and criminals

- 2 Choose the correct words to complete the news headlines.

1 Police say last week's fire at the NuVu Cinema was arson / arsonist.

2 'My life as a drug dealer / drug dealing'
Read our amazing interview with an ex-criminal.

3 DVD piracy / pirate falls as more people
download films legally online.

4 Film star tells her terrible secret:
'I was a celebrity shoplifter / shoplifting.'

5 Police question students after thieves / thefts
steal exam papers from city school.

- 3 Look at the crime report and complete the sentences. First letters are given.

Last year's city crime figures:

5 people killed (up 20%)
68 houses robbed (down 17%)
43 people attacked and robbed (up 4%)
114 car thefts (up 12%)
122 buildings attacked (windows broken, graffiti, etc.) ... (down 1%)

Last year ...

- 5 people were murdered.
1 68 houses were b_____.
2 43 people were m_____.
3 114 cars were s_____.
4 122 buildings were v_____.

WORD STORE 8B

The justice system

- 4 Complete the court notes with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

arrested collected ~~committed~~ ended
guilty innocent interviewed sentenced
went

Case number 004256 – notes:

25/01 a crime (burglary) was
committed.
26/01 a suspect was ¹_____.
26/01 the victim and suspect were
²_____.
27/01 evidence was ³_____.
14/03 the case ⁴_____ to court.
14/03 the judge decided the man was
⁵_____.
16/03 the man was ⁶_____ to 16
months in prison.

WORD STORE 8C

People involved in a crime case

- 5 Choose the most suitable words to complete the mini-dialogues.

Conversation 1

Al: Do you know any ¹criminals / arsonists / judges?
Bea: Yes, I do. My next door neighbour was arrested for
drug dealing.
Al: Really? What happened?
Bea: Very early one morning, five ²muggers / burglars /
police officers came round and took her away. The
case went to court and the ³victim / suspect / judge
gave her five years in prison.

Conversation 2

Aga: Have you ever been a ⁴suspect / victim / criminal
of crime?
Ben: Luckily not, but I have been a ⁵murderer / pirate /
witness. I saw a man mug a woman and steal her
handbag.
Aga: Wow. Did you tell the police?
Ben: Sure. I described the man and they arrested a
⁶victim / suspect / judge. I had to identify him in
a photograph.

WORD STORE 8D

Words for free – society

- 6 Complete the email to the editor. Some letters are given.

Dear Editor,
I regularly watch Channel 17 News, but every time
I switch on television, I only hear stories about how
terrible things are in the world.
This morning, for example (13/04), the first story was
all about terrorism: how a man put a bomb in a school
because of his beliefs. Next was a story about how
difficult it is for women to get top management jobs
because of ¹s_____ism in business. The third story was
about how much ²c_____tion there is in ³p_____ics:
government ministers who accept gifts and money from
big companies. Then the sport came on and there was a
story about ⁴r_____ism: how a footballer said something
awful about a foreign colleague.
Is there any good news in the world? Could you report
some positive stories as well as negative?
Yours sincerely
S. Wallis (Mr)



REMEMBER THIS

Wyrażeń składających się z rzeczownika i słowa *crime* używa się do nazwania różnych rodzajów przestępstw, np.: *car crime* – kradzież samochodów.

- 7 Read REMEMBER THIS. Match the types of crime and the definitions.

street crime ☒ a 2 war crime ☐
1 computer crime ☐ 3 youth crime ☐

- a crime committed using the Internet
b serious crime committed during military conflicts
c crime committed by children and teenagers
d crimes such as robbery committed in public places

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 8 Change the form of the words in brackets to complete the sentences.

The same robber (robbery) stole money from five different post offices last month.

- 1 The attack on the World Trade Center in 2001 is perhaps the most famous example of _____ (terror).
2 Last night, two _____ (thief) stole gold and diamonds from a local jeweller's shop.
3 In my opinion, if someone writes their name or draws a picture on a public building, they are a _____ (crime).
4 _____ (sex) is the belief that one sex is weaker, less intelligent or less important than the other.

- 9 Complete each pair of sentences with the same answer A–C.

- 1 The arsonist _____ fire to a school on Monday.
I'd like to _____ up my own business as a hairdresser.
A did B set C put
2 A detective interviews witnesses and _____ evidence.
My friend _____ stamps as a hobby.
A collects B makes C watches
3 The judge decided that both men were _____ and sentenced them to three years in prison.
I forgot to buy my dad a birthday present and now I feel really _____.
A guilty B innocent C free
4 Three teenagers were arrested for dealing _____ in the nightclub.
The doctor gave my aunt some strong _____ to cure her illness.
A medicine B items C drugs
5 Lena's grandmother was _____ on the train.
Four men _____ a bank and then drove away in a blue van.
A stolen B robbed C mugged
6 A _____ was arrested today after a house was burgled on Vine Street.
Police say the victim's husband is not a _____ in the murder case.
A man B thief C suspect

8.2 Grammar

Past Perfect

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple forms of the verbs in brackets.

- When the alarm ^a went off (go off), the security guard ^b _____ (call) the police. Then he hid in the cupboard.
- When the judge ^a _____ (enter) the court room, the suspect ^b _____ (not/stand up). The judge was not pleased.
- The police ^a _____ (not/arrest) the shoplifter when they ^b _____ (arrive) at the supermarket. She was given a warning.
- The vandals ^a _____ (not/run away) when I ^b _____ (shout) at them. I ran away instead.
- When the mugger ^a _____ (attack) the woman, she ^b _____ (hit) him in the face. Police said this was brave, but not a good idea.

2 ★ Complete the story with the Past Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets.

Maggie lay in bed but couldn't fall asleep. She thought about everything that had happened (happen) that day. She thought about the robbery. It ¹ _____ (be) perfect. No problems; no alarm; no police. She was also sure she ² _____ (not/leave) any fingerprints. She ³ _____ (get out) of the building before anyone realised what was happening. The diamonds were safe because she ⁴ _____ (hide) them under the floorboards. Tomorrow was the delivery and then straight to the airport. ⁵ _____ (she/really/do) it? She couldn't believe it.

3 ★ ★ Which action happened first in the sentences? Write 1 or 2 after each part of the sentence.

- When the police arrived [1]^a, the drug dealer threw away all the drugs [2]^b.
- When the police arrived []^a, the drug dealer had thrown away all the drugs []^b.
 - Because the owners came home []^a, the burglar jumped out of the window []^b.
 - When the owners came home []^a, the burglars had stolen their television []^b.
 - The murderer had already killed the victim []^a when the witness saw him []^b.
 - The murderer killed the victim []^a because she screamed []^b.
 - After the judge read the sentence []^a, the man began to cry []^b.
 - By the time the judge read the sentence []^a, the man had already begun to cry []^b.

4 ★ ★ Choose the correct verb form in each sentence.

- Did the judge give you a short prison sentence because you *didn't commit* / *hadn't committed* a crime before?
- When he got home, the unsuccessful mugger realised he *had lost* / *lost* his own wallet.
- The woman *hadn't shoplifted* / *didn't shoplift* before, so this time she wasn't given a prison sentence.
- The bank had already been robbed by the time the unlucky bank robber *had arrived* / *arrived*.
- Before he *had come* / *came* out of the changing room, the shoplifter had put the jumper on under his coat.
- The suspect drove to the victim's house in a blue car. Where *did he steal* / *had he stolen* it from?
- When police searched the house they discovered the burglar *hid* / *had hidden* the jewellery in the freezer.
- After the two women had robbed the post office, they *drove* / *had driven* away on a motorbike.

5 ★ ★ ★ Complete the story with the Past Simple or the Past Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets.

Liam sat on his bed and thought about the past. He had been (be) in prison for nearly three years. He was only half way through the six-year sentence the judge ¹ _____ (give) him for dealing drugs. As usual, he ² _____ (feel) sad and lonely. White walls, one small window and nobody to talk to. He really ³ _____ (miss) his parents and his brother. Before he was arrested, everyone ⁴ _____ (try) to be his friend. Now, he ⁵ _____ (realise) that most of them ⁶ _____ (just/want) to buy drugs from him. Of course, none of his old 'friends' ever came to visit him. He felt so depressed. Why ⁷ _____ (he/start) dealing drugs in the first place?

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

6 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple or the Past Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets.

- Julie ^a _____ (not/had) the car for long when the thieves ^b _____ (steal) it.
- ^a _____ (Katie/finish) her homework last time you ^b _____ (call) her?
- I was half way to the party when I ^a _____ (realise) I ^b _____ (leave) your present at home.
- By the time the bomb ^a _____ (explode), the terrorists ^b _____ (leave) the country.
- The police ^a _____ (not/recognise) the suspect because he ^b _____ (lose) lots of weight.
- When you ^a _____ (go) upstairs at 9 o'clock, ^b _____ (your little sister/go) to sleep?

8.3 Listening Language Practice

Words and their definitions • train-spotting and others • antonyms

1 Read the interview between a radio presenter and Martin Johnson. Choose the correct answers A–C.

Extract from Student's Book recording CD•3.33 MP3•124

RP: Can you tell us how you became involved in lie ¹ _____?

MJ: Well, before I started working for the police, I'd studied business and psychology at university. On my course we studied ^a body language. I ² _____ it fascinating, especially the way people behave when they're trying to hide something or tell a lie.

RP: So, how exactly can you tell if someone is lying?

MJ: First, you need to watch the face. A fake smile is the first sign that something isn't right. It means somebody is trying to ^b hide a real feeling. It's easy to do a fake smile – you just turn the sides of your mouth up. But a real smile changes a person's whole face – the eyes light up and the cheeks and eyebrows rise. And ³ _____ lines appear around the eyes.

RP: I've heard that if someone is lying, they can't ⁴ _____ at you directly in your eyes? Is that true?

MJ: No, that's not true – in fact, if someone is lying, they often stare a little bit too ⁵ _____ in your eyes. (...)

RP: So the eyes can give you a lot of information.

MJ: Yes, indeed. The eyes can ⁶ _____ you a lot. But there are other signs that ^c indicate that a person is lying: crossed arms, for example, or a hand in front of the mouth. (...) And then there are the things people say.

RP: Right – so what sort of things do people say when they're lying?

MJ: Well, they sometimes give too much information. A typical example is the suspect ⁷ _____ tells you that he had been at home all evening, and then tells you ^d in detail what he'd watched on television, who he had been with, exactly what time he'd gone to bed, and so on. It's unnatural to give so much detail, and I would be ^e suspicious.

- | | | |
|----------------|------------|------------|
| 1 A noticing | B spotting | C seeing |
| 2 A remembered | B learned | C found |
| 3 A much | B lots of | C a little |
| 4 A see | B watch | C look |
| 5 A few | B many | C much |
| 6 A tell | B say | C speak |
| 7 A who | B which | C what |

2 Match the definitions to the underlined words and phrases a–e in the text.

- Keep something secret or where others can't find it. ☒ b
- Show or suggest that something is probably true. ☐
 - You feel this way when you think that someone is guilty of doing something wrong or dishonest. ☐
 - Communication without words through gestures, posture and face, especially eyes and smile. ☐
 - With all the important information. ☐

3 Complete the sentences with the underlined words and phrases a–e from the text. Change the form of the verbs if necessary.

James tried to hide his disappointment when he wasn't chosen to be the captain of the football team.

- The witness told the police everything. She described the mugging _____.
- The teacher became _____ when William suddenly got top marks in every test.
- Kelly didn't say anything, but her _____ showed that she was nervous.
- Research _____ that most teenagers need more sleep than older adults.

4 Complete the hobbies, which are about watching things for pleasure. Use the words from the box. There are two extra words.

[bird car celebrity cloud dolphin
plane ~~train~~ tree]

My uncle and his friends go train-spotting every Sunday. They sit by the railway station for hours.

- Steve spends a lot of time at the airport because he loves _____-spotting.
- If you want to do some _____-spotting, the expensive bars and restaurants in London are a very good place to start.
- Chris is very keen on _____-spotting. He travelled all the way to Africa to see the pelicans and the flamingos that live there.
- Until I started _____-spotting I didn't realise that there are at least ten different types. I check the sky every time I go outside.
- The _____-spotting boat leaves every morning at 10 a.m. Yesterday, we saw them actually jumping up out of the water.

WORD STORE 8E

Antonyms

5 Choose the correct words from the box to complete the sentences. There are five extra words.

[~~boring~~ dishonest fake false fascinating
genuine honest lie true truth]

Jack thinks biology is boring. He skips the lessons regularly.

- It's not a real Rolex watch. A _____ one costs thousands of pounds and I can't afford that.
- _____ people don't tell lies, Emma. I hope you will never lie again.
- How do I look, Mum? Please tell the _____. If you don't like my dress, tell me.
- I heard that Aaron asked you to go to the cinema with him. Wow! Is it _____?

8.4 Reading

Suffragettes • synonyms • word families

Glossary

opportunity (n) = a chance to do something; okazja, sposobność

goal / aim (n) = something that you hope to do in the future; cel

progress (n) = the process of getting closer to finishing something; postęp

honours degree (n) = a university degree that is above basic level; dyplom z wyróżnieniem

vital (adj) = extremely important; istotny, kluczowy

Newsinfocus.com

This week's iconic women – The Suffragettes

If you are a secondary school student, then quite soon you will have the opportunity to vote in your country's elections. If you are 18, you will have this right and of course it will not matter if you are male or female. This might seem normal now, but one hundred years ago, things were very different.

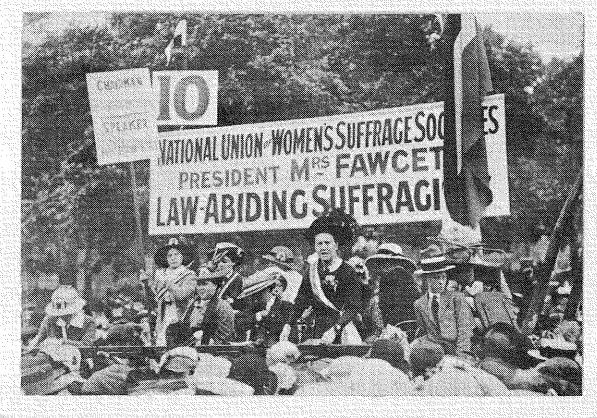


For example, in Britain, before 1918, it was against the law for women to vote in their country's elections. This meant that even intelligent, successful and well-educated women didn't have the chance to choose their political leaders. In contrast, any man had the right to vote. In 1897, a group of women decided to try to change things and the National Union of Women's Suffrage began. Their leader was a woman called Millicent Fawcett, and their goal was to change the law to give women the same right to vote as men.

Fawcett believed in non-violent protest, but other women felt that her progress was too slow. In 1903, a woman called Emmeline Pankhurst started a different group: the Women's Social and Political Union (WSPU). They had the same aims as Fawcett's group, but they used more extreme and violent methods to attract attention to women's suffrage. The word 'suffrage' actually means 'right to vote' and the women who supported the fight for this right became known as 'Suffragettes'.



As part of their protests, some women in the WSPU committed serious crimes. They attacked politicians, set fire to post boxes and churches and vandalised buildings. Most of the women who committed crimes were sentenced to prison, but many of them continued to protest by



breaking prison rules or refusing food.

One of the most famous suffragettes was a woman named Emily Davison. As a student Davison had already done something very unusual for a woman at that time. She had graduated from Oxford University with a first class honours degree. She was a passionate suffragette who believed in 'actions not words'. Unfortunately, she is perhaps most well-known because, at a famous horse race in 1913 (probably as part of a protest, but no one really knows), she stepped in front of the King's horse and was killed.

In 1914, the First World War began and Emmeline Pankhurst and the WSPU decided it was more important to help the country during the war than to continue their fight. While the men went to fight,

women did men's jobs, and kept Britain running. In 1918, helped by the vital role that women played during the war, the Suffrage movement had its first success and women over the age of 30 got the right to vote. By 1928, women were finally given identical voting rights to men.



When you reach voting age, take a moment to remember the people who fought for this right in the past. Don't miss the opportunity you now have to express your opinion.

1 Read the text and decide why it was written.

- To encourage young people to vote in elections.
- To tell the story of how women got the right to vote.
- To explain why women and men should have equal voting rights.

2 Read the text again. Are statements 1–6 true (T) or false (F)?

- Millicent Fawcett was the leader of the group known as the WSPU.
- Millicent Fawcett and Emmeline Pankhurst wanted the same thing.
- Emily Davison believed that 'what people do is more important than what they say'.
- Emily Davison was well-educated.
- Emmeline Pankhurst fought in World War I.
- In 1918, the voting rights of men and women became equal.

3 Read the text again and choose the correct answer A–D.

- In Britain, before 1918, the following group had the right to vote:
 - well-educated women only
 - all men
 - all women
 - well-educated men only
- The WSPU believed that
 - non-violent protest was not fast enough.
 - non-violent protest was the best method.
 - violent protest was too extreme.
 - violent protest was too slow.
- The article says that, in prison, many of the suffragettes
 - vandalised the prison building.
 - stopped protesting.
 - stopped eating.
 - attacked other prisoners.
- In 1918,
 - suffragettes were given the right to vote.
 - all women were given the right to vote.
 - women who helped in the war were given the right to vote.
 - some women were given the right to vote.

4 Match the words and phrases with the underlined synonyms in the text.

- | | |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| peaceful | <u>non-violent</u> |
| 1 say what you think | _____ |
| 2 enthusiastic | _____ |
| 3 illegal | _____ |
| 4 clever | _____ |
| 5 exactly the same | _____ |
| 6 carry on | _____ |

REMEMBER BETTER

Przy powtarzaniu słówek przydatne będą karteczki. Z jednej strony zapisuj na nich angielskie zdania ze słowem, które chcesz zapamiętać, a z drugiej – polskie tłumaczenie angielskiego słowa lub jego angielski synonim.

Complete these sentences with words from the glossary or underlined words from the text.

- The information from the witnesses was vital. It helped us to catch the suspect quickly.
- Like people, dolphins are extremely _____ animals. They have good memories, can solve problems, and can communicate with each other.
 - Ken is _____ about the environment. He goes to meetings and protests every weekend.
 - Since they employed more officers, the police have made _____ fighting street crime in the area.
 - Your school wants you to _____ on the plans for a new cafeteria. Complete the questionnaire and tell us your preferences.
 - Peter and Greg are _____ twins. They look exactly the same except Peter is slightly taller.
 - The _____ to learn a new skill in prison helps prisoners to find jobs when they finish their sentences.
 - In the UK, it is _____ for anyone under the age of 17 to drive.
 - Paul studied very hard at university and received an _____ in engineering.
 - The police investigate violent crimes such as mugging, and _____ crimes such as computer piracy.
 - The main _____ of organisations such as Amnesty International is to protect human rights.
 - If you _____ eating fast food every day, you'll become overweight and unwell.

WORD STORE 8F

Word families

5 Choose the correct words to complete the sentences.

- My brother's football team lost 10–0 on Saturday. He said he had never felt such humiliation / humiliate.
- At this company, we do not discrimination / discriminate. Old or young, male or female, everyone is welcome to apply for a job here.
- The segregation / segregate of male and female prisoners is very important for everyone's safety.
- The assassination / assassinate of the Prime Minister has shocked the nation. He was killed outside his home on Friday evening.
- The teachers had to separation / separate the two boys after they started fighting during the basketball game.

8.5 Grammar

Reported Speech

SHOW WHAT YOU KNOW

1 Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

- The judge thinks (think) graffiti is a serious crime.
- The witnesses _____ (speak) to the police yesterday.
 - We _____ (interview) the victim's family now.
 - The suspect _____ (carry) a gun when the police arrested him.
 - I'm looking forward to visiting Alcatraz. I _____ (never/be) inside a prison before.
 - The drug dealer _____ (already/sell) all his drugs by the time the police arrived at the nightclub.

2 ★ Complete the sentences with either *said* or *told*.

- The Prime Minister said that he wanted to end discrimination in schools.
- The witness _____ the policeman that the burglar had been dressed in black.
 - The thief _____ us that he had stolen the bread because he had been hungry.
 - The lawyer _____ we probably wouldn't win the court case.

3 ★ Choose the correct forms to complete the reported statements.

- 'I don't usually shoplift.'
The suspect said she *doesn't / didn't* usually shoplift.
- 'My wife isn't answering her phone.'
Mr Rey said that his wife *wasn't / isn't* answering her phone.
- 'The witnesses are late.'
The judge said the witnesses *were / are* late.
- 'Two men are robbing the bank.'
The guard said that two men *are / were* robbing the bank.
- 'I can see the thief.'
The woman said she *can / could* see the thief.
- 'The police aren't doing enough.'
Mrs Jackson said the police *weren't / aren't* doing enough.

4 ★ ★ Complete the gaps in the reported sentences. Use the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

- Beth:** 'I locked the doors.'
Seth: 'The burglar got in through the window.'
Beth said she ^a*had locked* (lock) the doors.
Seth told Beth the burglar ^b_____ (get in) through the window.
- Dan:** 'I've spent time in prison.'
Anne: 'Everyone makes mistakes.'
Dan told Anne he ^a_____ (spend) time in prison.
Anne said everyone ^b_____ (make) mistakes.
- Bill:** 'I haven't told you the truth.'
Jill: 'Sometimes I lie to you too.'
Bill said he ^a_____ (not/tell) Jill the truth.
Jill said that sometimes she ^b_____ (lie) to Bill too.

5 ★ ★ ★ Read the news report and complete the direct speech sentences. Include personal pronouns where necessary.

“

In the case of the stolen exam papers, the teenage suspect said *he was not guilty* of the theft. He said *he had left his parents' house at 8 a.m. that day* and that *he had gone straight to his favourite café*.

He told the court *he hadn't been*

near school that day. His parents said *their son was a good boy* and *he had never broken the law in his life*. They also told the judge that *he was studying hard for his exams*. The case continues.



”

'I'm not guilty'.

- 'I _____ house at 8 a.m.'
- 'I _____ favourite café'.
- 'I _____ to school that day'.
- '_____ a good boy'.
- 'He _____ the law in his life'.
- 'He _____ hard for his exams'.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

6 Rewrite the following sentences in direct speech as reported speech. Change the personal pronouns if necessary.

- 'The vandals are breaking my shop window!', said Carly.
Carly phoned the police and told them that the vandals _____ shop window.
- 'I didn't hear the victim's screams', said the witness.
The witness said he _____ the victim's screams.
- 'I don't want to go to prison', said the man.
The man told the court he _____ to go to prison.
- 'There has been sexism in our office', said the women.
The women told the journalist there _____ office.
- 'My father was a burglar', Phillip said to Ella.
Phillip told Ella that _____ a burglar.
- 'We are educating the girls'.
The volunteer said _____ the girls.

8.6 Speaking

Expressing and justifying an opinion

1 Put the words in order to make phrases.

thief / shows / The / poster / car / a

The poster shows a car thief.

- the / it / On / hand, / one / shocking ... / looks
- ... but / it / other / doesn't / the / on / hand, / real / look
- find / don't / convincing / it / I / very
- memorable / it's / that / is / main / I / the / think / advantage
- good / as / think / don't / I / it's / as / this / one

2 Complete the dialogue between Vicky and Justin with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

advantage effective important like
main mind ~~one~~ other prefer

- V: There's a new advert on TV about the dangers of drinking and driving. Have you seen it?
- J: No, I haven't. What's it like?
- V: Well, it shows real crashes that drivers had when they were drunk. They were filmed by CCTV cameras and it says that in each crash the driver was killed.
- J: It sounds horrible.
- V: Well, on the one hand, it gets your attention, but on the ¹_____ hand, it's so awful that it's actually difficult to watch. Mum and I had to look away. To my ²_____, if you can't actually watch the advert then it's not very ³_____.
- J: Well, I'm not sure. I think it's ⁴_____ to show the truth. I don't ⁵_____ these fictional adverts because I don't think they are very convincing.
- V: Perhaps you are right, but I still ⁶_____ not to watch real accidents. For me, it's too shocking.
- J: I know what you mean, but if it stops people drinking and driving then maybe that's the most important thing.

3 Complete the gaps in the dialogue between Laura and Jack. The first letters are given.

- L: Have you seen the new poster on the computer room wall at school?
- J: The one about switching off the computers when you leave?
- L: No, the one about downloading music illegally.
- J: No, I haven't.
- L: It shows statistics about the number of computers that get viruses after downloading.
- J: Really?
- L: Yeah, I like it ¹**b**_____ the statistics are quite interesting. It's amazing how many viruses there are in the files that people share and copy. I don't want my computer to get one, so I ²**f**_____ it quite convincing.
- J: I don't think it's as convincing ³**a**_____ a poster that says that it's not fair to musicians. I usually buy music and support my favourite bands.
- L: You're right. Anyway, when people download music illegally, another ⁴**d**_____ is that the quality of the files is sometimes really bad and then the music doesn't sound as good.
- J: Yep. I ⁵**p**_____ to pay and get the best quality.

4 Read the dialogue in Exercise 3 again and decide which poster is on the computer room wall at school.



8.7 Writing

A reader's comment

- 1 Complete the phrases with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

agree also fact hand On Personally
reason What why

- 1 For this reason, I ...
- 2 _____, I believe that ...
- 3 That's _____ ...
- 4 I _____ agree that ...
- 5 _____ is more, I think that ...
- 6 In _____, ...
- 7 _____ the other hand, I ...

☒ C
☐
☐
☐
☐
☐
☐

- 2 Mark the sentences in Exercise 1 as G for giving an opinion, A for adding further points, O for giving an opposite opinion or C for concluding.

- 3 Put the sentences in a logical order.

Topic 1

I believe that smoking in all public places should be illegal.

- A However, I think that it is OK for adults to smoke in their own homes.
B I also agree that all cigarette advertising should be banned.
C Therefore I don't think that cigarettes should be illegal.

☒ 1
☐
☐
☐
☐

Topic 2

- A In fact, I think it is just the same as stealing a CD from a shop.
B Personally, I believe that downloading music illegally is a crime.
C On the other hand, I think music is very expensive to buy.

☐
☐
☐
☐
☐

- 4 Replace the underlined phrases in the reader's comment with phrases from Exercise 1. Sometimes more than one answer is possible.

I enjoyed your article about the irresponsible people who throw their rubbish in the streets, parks and rivers of our city.

a I think dropping rubbish in the wrong place is definitely a crime. * I also think that the police should do much more to catch the people who do it.
b Moreover, I think that people who are caught, should have to clean up all the rubbish in a certain area as a punishment.


c However, I agree it would be helpful if there were more rubbish bins in our streets and parks.

d Therefore, I think the city should invest more money in keeping our city clean as well as catching the selfish people who drop rubbish.

SHOW WHAT YOU'VE LEARNT

- 5 Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś poniższy artykuł na stronie internetowej. Napisz e-maila/list od czytelnika (80–130 słów), w którym:

- przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat artykułu
- poinformujesz, z którymi argumentami się zgadzasz i dlaczego
- wskażesz, z czym się nie zgadzasz, i podasz powody
- podsumujesz swoją wypowiedź.



NEWSFOCUS.com

Daily Discussion

Kids who skip school – Who is to blame?

Yesterday, the parents of a teenage girl who skipped school over 50 times in one school year were fined €2,000. The judge said that the parents were responsible for the behaviour of their daughter. So who is to blame? Is it really the parents, or is it the kids, or the school that should take responsibility?

Personally, I believe that parents should control the behaviour of their teenage children. However, it is impossible for mums and dads to know what their children are doing all the time. Most teenagers want to be treated as adults, so they should behave like adults and go to lessons, even if they find them boring. What is more, the school is also responsible for its students during school hours.

I think the judge was wrong to fine the parents.

Join the Daily Discussion and tell us what you think in our Reader's Comments section below.

SHOW THAT YOU'VE CHECKED

Gdy skończysz pisać pracę, sprawdź, czy uwzględniłeś/uwzględniłaś wszystkie punkty z listy.

Mój e-mail/list czytelnika:

- przedstawia moją opinię na temat artykułu; ☐
- informuje, z którymi argumentami się zgadzam, i dlaczego; ☐
- informuje, z czym się nie zgadzam, i podaje powody; ☐
- zawiera wyrażenia takie jak np. *However, ...* lub *On the other hand, ...* przedstawiające różne punkty widzenia; ☐
- uwzględnia wyrażenia takie jak *Therefore ...* lub *That's why ...* w podsumowaniu; ☐
- nie zawiera ani form skróconych (np. *I'm / aren't / that's*), ani emotikonów (☺), ani skrótów (*info / CU / gr8*); ☐
- nie zawiera błędów ortograficznych; ☐
- liczy 80–130 słów; ☐
- został schludnie i czytelnie napisany. ☐

8.8 Self-check

- 1 Choose the odd one out.

Prime Minister	<u>elections</u>	President	Queen
1 separation	assassination	humiliate	segregation
2 mugger	arson	burglary	drug dealing
3 thief	robbery	vandal	murderer
4 suspect	victim	witness	crime
5 terrorism	steal	racism	sexism

/5

- 2 Change the underlined words to give the opposite meaning. The first letters are given.

I thought the programme about piracy was boring.

fascinating

- 1 This is the only place in the market where you can buy fake watches. g _____
- 2 The celebrity shoplifter's court case will begin tomorrow. e _____
- 3 The answer to question number 5 is true. f _____
- 4 The judge in the corruption case said the minister was guilty. i _____
- 5 Did he tell the truth? I'm not sure I believe him. a l _____

/5

- 3 Complete the gaps in the sentences. The first and last letters are given.

Corruption is a real problem in business and government in this country.

- 1 Last night a man was m _____ d outside his home. Police say the dead man was a drug dealer.
- 2 V _____ s sprayed graffiti and broke windows at a shopping centre on Friday evening.
- 3 Police are currently interviewing two w _____ s who saw the thief when he was leaving the jewellery store.
- 4 The arsonist had set f _____ e to the car while the owners were away on holiday.
- 5 S _____ g is a real problem. Our chain of stores loses thousands of euros every year.

/5

- 4 Complete the sentences with the Past Simple or Past Perfect forms of the verbs in brackets.

Connor had forgotten (forgot) to wash his hands before he sat down for dinner.

- 1 Eliza _____ (be) sad because her boyfriend hadn't remembered her birthday.
- 2 When Neil arrived at the restaurant everyone _____ (already/order) their food.
- 3 By the time Jill _____ (get) home, it had started to snow.
- 4 Linda felt much better after she _____ (speak) to her best friend about the problem.
- 5 Luckily, I had just left Jeanette's house when I _____ (realise) I didn't have my keys.

/5

- 5 Complete the second sentence so it has a similar meaning to the first. Use reported speech.

Ross said 'I am a witness'.

Ross told me he was a witness.

- 1 Abi said 'I'm waiting for the police to arrive'.
Abi told us _____ for the police to arrive.
- 2 Nick said 'I didn't tell the truth'.
Nick said _____ the truth.
- 3 Catherine said 'I've never been a victim of crime'.
Catherine told them _____ a victim of crime.
- 4 Amy said 'I didn't steal anything'.
Amy said _____ anything.
- 5 Mia said 'I'm reading a crime story'.
Mia told me _____ a crime story.

/5

- 6 Complete each pair of sentences with the same answer A–C.

We are going to _____ the new James Bond film tonight.
I don't need a _____ because I've got the time on my phone.

A see B clock C watch

- 1 Jenny told _____ she was going to be late.
Hey! Those belong to _____. You can't just use my things.
A me B I C that
- 2 The judge said the suspect was _____ guilty and sent him home.
I didn't recognise the man because I had _____ seen him before.
A definitely B not C never
- 3 Two men were arrested yesterday for dealing _____ at a party.
Grandma takes several different _____ each day to keep her healthy.
A cases B pirate software C drugs
- 4 The mugger _____ a knife in his jacket.
The suspect said she _____ left the building half an hour before the fire started.
A has B had C have
- 5 Police found _____ in the back of the woman's car.
_____ suggests that teenagers need much more sleep than adults.
A witnesses B courts C evidence

/5

Total /30

People Człowiek

Age Wiek

adult dorosły
elderly starszy
old stary
teenage nastoletni
teenager nastolatek/nastolatka
young młody
youth młodzienc; młódzież; młodość

Personality Osobowość

able to zdolny do
adorable zachwycający, uroczy
ambitious ambitny
arrogant arogancki, bezczelny
bad-tempered wybuchowy
boring nudny
brave odważny
bravery odwaga
caring troskliwy
cheerful radosny
clever mądry, inteligentny
confident pewny siebie
cooperative skłonny do współpracy
cowardly tchórliwy
crazy zwiariowany
creative twórczy
dishonest nieuczciwy
disloyal nielojalny
dull nudny, nieciekawý
elegance elegancja
elegant elegancki
emotional emocjonalny, uczuciowy
energetic energiczny
enthusiastic entuzjastyczny
experienced doświadczony
fair sprawiedliwy
fit sprawny
friendly przyjazny, życzliwy
funny wesoły, zabawny
generosity hojność
generous hojny, wspaniałomyślny
good at dobry w
greed chciwość
greedy chciwy
grumpy zrzędlivy, gburowaty
hard-working pracowity
helpful uczynny
honest szczerý, uczciwy
honesty uczciwość
independent niezależny
inexperienced niedoświadczony
insensitive niewrażliwy
interesting interesujący
irresponsible nieodpowiedzialny
kind dobry, życzliwy
laziness lenistwo
lazy leniwy
liar kłamca
loyal lojalny
loyalty lojalność
mean skąpy
miserable ponury, zbolaty
modest skromny
modesty skromność

mysterious tajemniczy
optimistic optymistyczny
outgoing otwarty, towarzyski
passion pasja, namiętność
passionate pełen pasji
pessimistic pesymistyczny
popular popularny, lubiany
positive pozytywny
quiet cichy, spokojny
reliable solidny, niezawodny
responsibility odpowiedzialność
responsible odpowiedzialny
selfish egoistyczny
sensible rozsądny
sensitive to wrażliwy na
serious poważny
shy nieśmiały
sociable towarzyski
stupid głupi
successful be successful – odnosić sukcesy
sure of oneself pewien siebie
talented utalentowany
team-player osoba umiejąca pracować w zespole
uncommunicative niekomunikatywny
uncooperative niechętny do współpracy
unfair niesprawiedliwy
unfit w słabej kondycji
unhelpful niechętny do pomocy
unkind niemity
unpopular be unpopular – nie cieszyć się sympatią
unsuccessful be unsuccessful – nie odnosić sukcesów

Feelings and emotions

Uczucia i emocje

anger złość
angry zły
bad mood zły nastrój
bored znudzony
breathe a sigh of relief odetchnąć z ulgą
crazy about sth be crazy about sth – szaleć za czymś
disappointed with sth rozczarowany czymś
excited podekscytowany
excitement podekscytowanie
exhausted wyczerpany, wykończony
frightened przestraszony
get nervous zdenerwować się
get stressed about sth stresować się czymś
go crazy wariować
inspired by sth zainspirowany czymś
interested in sth zainteresowany czymś
involved in sth zaangażowany w coś
irritated zirytowany
jealous zazdrośny
jealousy zazdrość
keen on be keen on sth – lubić coś
laugh śmiać się
negative about negatywnie nastawiony do
nervous zdenerwowany

obsessed with be obsessed with sth – mieć obsesję na punkcie czegoś
proud dumny
serious about be serious about sth – poważnie podchodzić do czegoś
tired zmęczony

Body language Język ciała

bite your nails obgryzać paznokcie
blink your eyes mrugać oczami
cross your arms skrzyżować ramiona
fiddle with your hair bawić się włosami
raise your eyebrows unieść brwi
stare at wpatrywać się w

Clothes and accessories

Ubrania i akcesoria

casual clothes swobodne ubrania
comfortable wygodny
designer clothes ubrania od znanych projektantów
dress smartly ubierać się elegancko
fashionable modny
fit pasować (pod względem rozmiaru)
formal clothes eleganckie ubrania
friendship bracelet bransoletka przyjaźni
hoodie bluza z kapturem
jacket kurtka, marynarka
jeans dżinsy
jewellery biżuteria
jumper sweter
leisurewear strój sportowy
necklace naszyjnik
old-fashioned staromodny
purse portmonetka
put on założyć, włożyć
skinny jeans dżinsy rurki
stylish stylowy
suit (n) garnitur
suit (v) pasować (pod względem stylu/wyglądu)
sweatpants spodnie dresowe
swimwear stroje kąpielowe
T-shirt T-shirt
take off zdjąć
tie krawat
uniform mundur
wallet portfel
wear nosić
winter coat kurtka zimowa

Shoes Buty

ballet flats baleriny
boots buty (z cholewką)
flip-flops klapki japonki
high heels buty na wysokim obcasie
sandals sandały
slippers kapcie
trainers buty sportowe

Beauty Uroda

anti-aging przeciwstarzeniowy
beauty products kosmetyki
face cream krem do twarzy
get a tattoo zrobić sobie tatuaż
good-looking przystojny

have a haircut ostrzyć się
have a shave ogolić się
make-up makijaż
manicure manicure
perfume perfumy
shampoo szampon
toiletries przybory toaletowe
toothpaste pasta do zębów

Home Dom

Types of houses

Rodzaje domów

apartment mieszkanie
bungalow dom parterowy
cottage domek wiejski
detached house dom wolnostojący
eco-house dom ekologiczny
flat mieszkanie
houseboat łódź mieszkalna
semi-detached house pół domu bliźniaczego
studio apartment kawalerka
terraced house dom szeregowy

Location Położenie

in a village w wiosce
in the city centre w centrum miasta
in the countryside na wsi
in the suburbs na przedmieściach
near the sea blisko morza
on a housing estate na osiedlu
on the edge of the city na obrzeżach miasta

Building materials

Materiały budowlane

brick cegła
concrete beton
mud błoto
stone kamień
wood drewno

House and garden

Dom i ogród

back door tylne drzwi
balcony balkon
basement piwnica
bedroom sypialnia
ceiling sufit
floor podłoga; piętro
front door drzwi frontowe
garage garaż
kitchen kuchnia
path ścieżka
patio taras
pond staw
porch ganek
roof dach
shed szopa, składzik
sitting room/living room salon
skylight okno dachowe
stairs schody
stone wall kamienny mur

toilet toaleta
wall ściana
window sill parapet

Furniture and equipment

Meble i wyposażenie

armchair fotel
beanbag poducha do siedzenia
bed łóżko
bedside table stolik nocny
blinds żaluzje
bookcase regał na książki
bookshelf półka na książki
carpet dywan
central heating centralne ogrzewanie
cooker kuchenka
couch kanapa
cupboard szafka
curtain zasłona, firana
cushion poduszka dekoracyjna
desk biurko
duvet kołdra
DVD player odtwarzacz DVD
electricity energia elektryczna
floorboard deska podłogowa
fridge/refrigerator lodówka
game console konsola do gier
interior décor wystroj wnętrza
kitchen sink zlew
lamp lampa
light bulb żarówka
poster plakat
rug dywanik
shelf półka
shower prysznic
single bed pojedyncze łóżko
sofa sofa
solar panel panel słoneczny
television/TV telewizor
uncluttered niezagracony
vacuum cleaner odkurzacz
wardrobe szafa na ubrania
washing machine pralka
wood-burner piec opalany drewnem
worktop blat kuchenny

Description Opis

comfortable wygodny
cosy przytulny
lots of natural light mnóstwo naturalnego światła
modern nowoczesny
open-plan bez ścianek działowych
peaceful spokojny
rural wiejski
spacious przestronny
traditional tradycyjny

Moving

Przeprowadzka

house-warming party parapetówka
move (house) przeprowadzić się
neighbour sąsiad/sąsiadka
neighbourhood okolica
share a room with sb dzielić z kimś pokój

Housework Prace domowe

do the cooking gotować
do the gardening pracować w ogrodzie
do the housework wykonywać prace domowe
do the ironing prasować
do the shopping robić zakupy
do the washing prać
do the washing-up zmywać
make a mess zrobić bałagan
make dinner ugotować obiad
make your bed pościelić łóżko
tidy uporządkowany
tidy your room sprzątać swój pokój

School Szkoła

Subjects and courses

Przedmioty szkolne i uniwersyteckie

architecture architektura
art sztuka
art history historia sztuki
design and technology projektowanie i technika
engineering inżynieria
English język angielski
geography geografia
Greek greka
Latin łacina
law prawo
maths matematyka
medicine medycyna
music muzyka
physical education (PE) wychowanie fizyczne (WF)
reading czytanie
science nauki ścisłe
writing pisanie

Types of school Typy szkół

academy akademía, uczelnia
elementary school/primary school szkoła podstawowa
nursery żłobek
secondary school szkoła średnia
single-sex school szkoła tylko dla chłopców/dziewcząt
university uniwersytet

Places at school

Miejsca w szkole

canteen stołówka
classroom sala lekcyjna
gym siłownia, sala gimnastyczna
lab pracownia
playground boisko szkolne
school gate brama szkoły

Education Edukacja

ability umiejętność
academic akademicki, naukowy

apply for (a place) ubiegać się o (miejsce)
attend a school chodzić do szkoły
be a fast learner szybko się uczyć
classmate kolega/koleżanka z klasy
compulsory obowiązkowy
demanding wymagający
diploma dyplom
discipline dyscyplina
do a course uczęszczać na kurs/zajęcia
do a subject uczyć się przedmiotu
do your homework odrabiać pracę domową
do/take an exam przystąpić do egzaminu
drop a subject zrezygnować z nauki przedmiotu
educate edukować
entrance exam egzamin wstępny
fail an exam oblać egzamin
field trip szkolna wycieczka edukacyjna
flexible timetable elastyczny plan zajęć
focus on skupić się na
gap year rok przerwy przed rozpoczęciem studiów
get a place at university dostać miejsce na uniwersytecie
get good marks dostawać dobre oceny
get into university dostać się na uniwersytet
grade/mark ocena
graduate (n) absolwent/absolwentka
graduate (v) ukończyć
knowledge wiedza
learn by heart/memorise uczyć się na pamięć
leave school przerwać naukę w szkole
literate umiejący czytać i pisać
miss/skip lessons opuszczać lekcje
pass an exam zdać egzamin
pronunciation wymowa
revise powtarzać materiał
revision powtórka materiału
rigid timetable sztywny plan zajęć
schedule harmonogram
school uniform mundur szkolny
schoolwork nauka
study uczyć się; studiować
swipe card karta magnetyczna
take a break zrobić sobie przerwę
tuition fee czesne
vocabulary słownictwo

Work Praca

Jobs Zawody

accountant księgowy/księgowa
actor aktor
airline pilot pilot/pilotka samolotów pasażerskich
babysitter/childminder opiekun/opiekunka do dziecka
banker bankowiec
beautician kosmetyczka
builder budowlaniec
bus driver kierowca autobusu
businessman biznesmen

businessperson biznesmen/biznesmenka
camp supervisor wychowawca/wychowawczyni na koloniach
captain kapitan
carer opiekun/opiekunka osób starszych
carpenter stolarz
computer programmer programista komputerowy
cook kucharz/kucharka
design consultant konsultant/konsultantka projektów
DJ dyskżokej
doctor lekarz/lekarka
driving instructor instruktor/instruktorka jazdy samochodem
electrician elektryk
engineer inżynier
estate agent agent/agentka nieruchomości
farmer rolnik
flight attendant steward/stewardesa
hairdresser fryzjer/fryzjerka
interpreter tłumacz/tłumaczka
journalist dziennikarz/dziennikarka
lifeguard ratownik/ratowniczka
mechanic mechanik
model model/modelka
musician muzyk
nurse pielęgniarz/pielęgniarka
office assistant asystent biurowy/asystentka biurowa
photographer fotograf
plumber hydraulik
police officer policjant/policjantka
politician polityk
receptionist recepcjonista/recepcjonistka
scientist naukowiec
secondary school teacher nauczyciel/nauczycielka szkoły średniej
secretary sekretarz/sekretarka
servant służący/służąca
shop assistant sprzedawca/sprzedawczyni
skiing instructor instruktor/instruktorka jazdy na nartach
specialist specjalista/specjalistka
surgeon chirurg
taxi driver taksówkarz
tourist guide przewodnik/przewodniczka
travel agent agent turystyczny

Looking for a job

Poszukiwanie pracy

apply for a job ubiegać się o pracę
candidate kandydat/kandydatka
communication skills/people skills umiejętność komunikowania się
contact details dane kontaktowe
CV CV
driving licence prawo jazdy
enclose załączyć
experience doświadczenie
get a good job dostać dobrą pracę
interview rozmowa kwalifikacyjna

job advert/advertisement ogłoszenie o pracy
look for a job szukać pracy
self-confidence pewność siebie
university degree tytuł naukowy
work experience doświadczenie zawodowe

Employment Zatrudnienie

banking bankowość
be badly-paid źle zarabiać
be on your feet all day być cały dzień na nogach
be self-employed być samozatrudnionym
be well-paid dobrze zarabiać
be/work in (IT) działać/pracować w branży (komputerowej)
boss szef/szefowa
building site plac budowy
career kariera zawodowa
chairperson prezes/prezeska
chill out zrelaksować się
colleague koleżanka/kolega z pracy
conference call telefoniczna rozmowa konferencyjna
director dyrektor/dyrektorka
do physical work wykonywać pracę fizyczną
do/work flexible hours mieć elastyczne godziny pracy
do/work long hours pracować do późna
do/work overtime pracować w nadgodzinach
do/work regular office hours pracować w stałych godzinach
do/work shifts pracować w systemie zmianowym
employee pracownik/pracownica
employer pracodawca
finish work kończyć pracę
get a bonus dostać premię
get/earn a high/an average salary otrzymywać/zarabiać wysoką/średnią pensję
get/earn low wages otrzymywać niską płacę
get/have a pay rise dostać podwyżkę
get/have/take a day off dostać/mieć/wziąć dzień wolny
get/have/take five weeks' paid holiday dostać/mieć/wziąć pięć tygodni płatnego urlopu
have a job mieć pracę
holiday job praca wakacyjna
income dochód
make a living zarobić na życie, utrzymać się
male-dominated job zawód zdominowany przez mężczyzn
manager kierownik/kierowniczka
manual job praca fizyczna
marketing marketing
office biuro
oil industry przemysł naftowy
on duty na służbie
part-time job praca na część etatu

personal skills indywidualne umiejętności
position stanowisko
profession zawód
promotion awans
retail sprzedaż detaliczna
retire przejść na emeryturę
staff personel
start work zaczynać pracę
take time off wziąć wolne
training szkolenie
work for (a construction company) pracować w (firmie budowlanej)
work for/at (Citibank) pracować w (Citibanku)
work from home pracować w domu
work full-time pracować na pełen etat
work in (a hospital/advertising) pracować w (szpitalu/branży reklamowej)
work in/as part of a team pracować w zespole
work outside pracować na zewnątrz
work with your hands pracować fizycznie

Family and social life Życie rodzinne i towarzyskie

Family members Członkowie rodziny

aunt ciotka
cousin brat cioteczny/siostra cioteczna
father-in-law teść
granddaughter wnuczka
grandma/grandmother babcia
grandpa/granddad dziadek
grandparents dziadkowie
grandson wnuk
husband mąż
mother-in-law teściowa
nephew siostrzeniec/bratanek
niece siostrzenica/bratanica
uncle wuj/stryj
wife żona

Relationships Związki

adapt to przystosować się do
admire podziwiać
argue/fight kłócić się
avoid sth unikać czegoś
be friendly with przyjaźnić się z
behave badly źle się zachowywać
care about sth przejmować się czymś
friendship przyjaźń
generation pokolenie
get married pobrać się
get on with mieć dobre stosunki z
have sth in common mieć coś wspólnego
impress robić wrażenie na
inspire inspirować
keep a promise dotrzymać obietnicy

make a good impression zrobić dobre wrażenie
marry ożenić się; wyjść za mąż; pobrać się
meet up with spotykać się z
refuse to do sth odmówić zrobienia czegoś

Free time Czas wolny

chat online czatować (w internecie)
follow your interests podążać za swoimi zainteresowaniami
have a good time dobrze się bawić
have a party urządzić imprezę
invitation zaproszenie
invite zaprosić
play computer games grać w gry komputerowe
relax zrelaksować się
socialise spotykać się ze znajomymi
spend time spędzać czas
text sb wysłać komuś SMS-a

Food Żywnienie

Food and drink Jedzenie i picie

apple jabłko
banana banan
beans fasola
biscuit herbatnik
bread chleb
cake ciasto, ciastko
calorie kaloria
carbohydrates węglowodany
cheese ser
chicken kurczak
chips frytki
chocolate czekolada
coffee kawa
cola cola
crisps czipsy
cucumber ogórek
egg jajko
fennel fenkuł
fish ryba
fruit owoce
grapes winogrona
hamburger hamburger
ice cream lody
instant coffee kawa rozpuszczalna
jam dżem
lettuce sałata
mayonnaise majonez
meat mięso
milk mleko
mineral water woda mineralna
nut orzech
onion cebula
orange pomarańcza
pasta makaron
pizza pizza
protein białko
rice ryż
roll bułka
salad sałatka
salt sól

sandwich kanapka
seafood owoce morza
soft drink napój
stew gulasz
strawberry truskawka
sushi sushi
tea herbata
tomato pomidor
vegetable warzywo
yoghurt jogurt

Eating out

Jedzenie poza domem

café kawiarnia
canteen stołówka
dinner obiad, obiadokolacja
fast food fast food
local speciality miejscowa specjalność
lunch lunch
restaurant restauracja
tearoom herbaciarnia

Shopping and services Zakupy i usługi

Types of shops Rodzaje sklepów

baker's piekarnia
bookstore/bookshop księgarnia
butcher's rzeźnik, sklep mięsny
charity shop sklep z używanymi rzeczami prowadzony przez organizację charytatywną
clothes shop sklep odzieżowy
department store dom towarowy
designer shop sklep z rzeczami od znanych projektantów
electrical goods urządzenia elektryczne
greengrocer's warzywniak
jeweller's jubiler
newsagent's kiosk z gazetami
pet shop sklep zoologiczny
shoe shop sklep obuwniczy
shopping centre/mall centrum handlowe
store sklep
supermarket supermarket
toy shop sklep z zabawkami

Shopping Zakupy

advertising reklama
attract attention przyciągać uwagę
branding tworzenie marki
buy on impulse kupować pod wpływem impulsu
changing room przymierzalnia
competitive konkurencyjny
consumer konsument
convincing przekonujący
delivery dostawa
do some research zrobić rozeznanie
do the shopping robić zakupy

economical oszczędny
effective skuteczny
fit pasować (pod względem rozmiaru)
go shopping pójść na zakupy
go window shopping oglądać wystawy sklepowe
goods towary
have a sale urządzić wyprzedaż
logo logo
on (special) offer w ofercie (specjalnej)
out of stock wyprzedany
package pakować
packaging opakowanie
pay attention to zwracać uwagę na
pick up a bargain złować okazję
product produkt
quality jakość
reduced przeceniony
sell out sprzedać się
sell-by date termin ważności
service obsługa, usługa
shop online robić zakupy w internecie
size rozmiar
subscription subskrypcja
suit pasować (pod względem stylu/wyglądu)
trust sb with sth powierzyć coś komuś
try on przymierzyć
value wartość

Complaints Reklamacje

broken zepsuty
close sb's account zamknąć czyjeś konto
complain reklamować, składać zażalenie
complaint zażalenie, reklamacja
damaged uszkodzony
exchange sth for sth wymienić coś na coś
faulty wadliwy
get a refund dostać zwrot pieniędzy
keep the receipt zachować paragon
make a complaint złożyć zażalenie/reklamację
repair naprawa
replacement towar na wymianę
return zwrócić
send back odesłać
shrink skurczyć się
some parts are missing brakuje niektórych części

Money Pieniądze

bank account konto w banku
cash gotówka
cheque czek
credit card karta kredytowa
I can't afford it nie stać mnie na to
invest inwestować
life savings oszczędności całego życia
spend money on wydawać pieniądze na

Partitives Określanie ilości

a bottle of perfume flakonik perfum
a bottle of shampoo/mineral water butelka szamponu/wody mineralnej
a bunch of flowers bukiet kwiatów

a bunch of grapes/bananas kiść winogron/bananów
a can of beans/cola/tomatoes puszka fasoli/coli/pomidorów
a jar of jam/instant coffee/mayonnaise słoik dżemu/kawy rozpuszczalnej/majonezu
a packet of biscuits/tea/crisps paczka herbatników/herbaty/czipsów
a pair of jeans/skis/scissors para dżinsów/nart/nożyczek

Travelling and tourism Podróżowanie i turystyka

Places in town Miejsca w mieście

aquarium akwarium
bridge most
café kawiarnia
canal kanał
castle zamek
church kościół
cinema kino
harbour port
library biblioteka
monument pomnik
museum muzeum
palace pałac
post office poczta
public transport system system transportu publicznego
restaurant restauracja
ruins ruiny
slums slumsy
square plac
statue pomnik, rzeźba
temple świątynia
theatre teatr
theme park park rozrywki
waterfront nadbrzeże
wedding chapel kapliczka ślubna

Description Opis

awesome niesamowity, wspaniały
breathtaking zapierający dech w piersiach
busy ruchliwy, zatłoczony
crowded zatłoczony
fascinating fascynujący
impressive robiący wrażenie
narrow wąski
shallow płytki
spectacular widowiskowy, imponujący

Transport Transport

air travel podróż samolotem
bike/bicycle rower
car samochód
caravan przyczepa kempingowa
carriage wóz

ferry prom
flight lot
fly lecieć
gondola gondola
GPS GPS
helicopter helikopter
high-speed train pociąg wysokiej prędkości
motorbike motocykl
on foot piechotą
petrol paliwo
ride jechać (np. rowerem)
sail żeglować, płynąć
speedboat ślizgacz, motorówka

On holiday Na wakacjach

a must konieczność
accommodation zakwaterowanie
adventure przygoda
attract tourists przyciągać turystów
attraction atrakcja
camera aparat fotograficzny, kamera
camping biwakowanie
campsite kemping
collect firewood zbierać drewno na opał
couch surfing couch surfing (udostępnianie i korzystanie z darmowych noclegów)
entertainment rozrywka
forest walk spacer po lesie
go backpacking wędrować z plecakiem
go climbing wspinać się
go on holiday pojechać na wakacje
historic site zabytek, historyczne miejsce
host gospodarz/gospodyni
local speciality miejscowa specjalność
make a fire rozpaść ognisko
nightlife życie nocne
overseas za granicą, za morzem
path ścieżka
put up a tent rozbić namiot
rock climbing wspinaczka górską
sailing żeglowanie
sights widoki, miejsca godne zobaczenia
sightseeing zwiedzanie
souvenir pamiątka
suitcase walizka
suntan opalenizna
tourist destination cel wycieczek turystycznych
tourist guide przewodnik/przewodniczka
travel agent agent turystyczny
travel guide przewodnik turystyczny
view widok

Culture Kultura

Art Sztuka

abstract abstrakcyjny
art gallery galeria sztuki
artist artysta/artystka
black and white czarno-biały
brush pędzel

colour kolor
creation tworzenie, dzieło
exhibition wystawa
landscape pejzaż
museum muzeum
(oil) painting obraz (olejny)
paint farba
painter malarz/malarka
photo/photograph zdjęcie
photographer fotograf
photography fotografia, fotografika
portrait portret
sculptor rzeźbiarz/rzeźbiarka
sculpture rzeźba
street art sztuka uliczna
studio pracownia

Film, theatre, books

Film, teatr, książki

act grać
acting gra aktorska
animation animacja
author autor/autorka
award-winning nagrodzony
based on oparty na
best-seller bestseller
book/film review recenzja książki/filmu
camera kamera
central character główny bohater/główna bohaterka
chapter rozdział
costume kostium
dialogue dialogi
direct reżyserować
filming filmowanie, zdjęcia
give a good performance as ... dobrze wykonać rolę...
hold your attention przykuwać uwagę
lead actor aktor grający główną rolę
literary critic krytyk literacki
movie film
novelist pisarz/pisarka
perform występować
performance występ, spektakl, wykonanie
play the role of ... grać rolę...
playwright dramatopisarz/dramatopisarka
plot fabuła
poem wiersz
poet poeta/poetka
producer producent/producentka
scene scena (fragment utworu)
screenplay/script scenariusz
scriptwriter scenarzysta/scenarzystka
setting sceneria
soundtrack ścieżka dźwiękowa
special effects efekty specjalne
stage scena (miejsce występu)
storyline fabuła
suspense napięcie, niepewność
take place in rozgrywać się w
tension napięcie
violence przemoc
writer pisarz/pisarka
X-rated tylko dla dorosłych

Types of books and films

Rodzaje książek i filmów

action film film akcji
adaptation adaptacja
adventure film film przygodowy
autobiography autobiografia
biography biografia
cartoon film rysunkowy
classic klasyka; klasyczny
comedy komedia
cookbook książka kucharska
crime story/film kryminał
documentary film dokumentalny
drama dramat
encyclopedia encyklopedia
fairy tale bajka
fantasy novel/film powieść/film fantasy
ghost story opowieść o duchach
historical drama dramat historyczny
horror horror
musical musical
novel powieść
play sztuka
poetry poezja
romantic comedy komedia romantyczna
romantic fiction romans
science fiction novel/film powieść/film science fiction
short story opowiadanie
silent film film niemy
thriller thriller
travel guide przewodnik turystyczny
war film film wojenny
western western

Music Muzyka

album płyta
band zespół
band member członek zespołu
the charts lista przebojów
classical music muzyka poważna
composer kompozytor/kompozytorka
concert koncert (muzyki poważnej lub popularnej)
drummer perkusista
folk folk
gig koncert (muzyki popularnej)
guitar gitara
headphones słuchawki
heavy metal heavy metal
hip-hop hip-hop
hit przebój
house house (rodzaj muzyki)
instrument instrument
jazz jazz
live na żywo
music award nagroda muzyczna
music festival festiwal muzyczny
opera opera
piano fortepian
play the guitar grać na gitarze
pop pop
punk punk
R & B R & B
record company wytwórnia płytowa
reggae reggae

rock rock
singer piosenkarz/piosenkarka
song piosenka
songwriter autor/autorka piosenek
symphony symfonia
track utwór
verse zwrotka
vocal range skala głosu

TV and media

Telewizja i media

celebrity celebryta/celebrytka
comedian komik
episode odcinek
journalist dziennikarz/dziennikarka
newspaper article artykuł z gazety
reality show reality show
report relacja
reporter reporter/reporterka
sitcom serial komediowy z udziałem publiczności
TV presenter prezenter/prezenterka TV

Description Opis

amazing zdumiewający
amusing zabawny
boring nudny
brilliant doskonały, kapitalny
emotional wzbudzący emocje
enjoyable przyjemny
entertaining zajmujący
excellent znakomity
factual oparty na faktach
funny śmieszny
great wspaniały
inspiring porywający
moving poruszający
perfect idealny, perfekcyjny
predictable przewidywalny
relaxing relaksujący
true-life z życia wzięty
unoriginal mało oryginalny
unrealistic nierealistyczny
wonderful cudowny

Sport Sport

Types of sport

Dyscypliny sportu

bungee jumping skoki na bungee
football piłka nożna
golf golf
horse-riding jazda konna
kite-surfing kite-surfing
scuba diving nurkowanie ze sprzętem
skiing narciarstwo
snowboarding snowboarding
sumo sumo
swimming pływanie
tennis tenis
triathlon triathlon
volleyball siatkówka
yoga joga

Doing sports

Uprawianie sportów

go for a run pobiegać
keep fit utrzymywać formę
lose przegrać
push-ups pompki
referee sędzia
ring ring
skier narciarz/narciarka
sports centre ośrodek sportu
stretch rozciągać się
sumo wrestler zawodnik sumo
team drużyna
team mate kolega/koleżanka z drużyny
train trenować
training session trening
triathlete triathlonista/triatlonistka

Health Zdrowie

Illness Choroba

deaf głuchy
disease choroba
drug addict narkoman/narkomanka
get ill zachorować
leukemia białaczka
sick chory
unhealthy niezdrowy

Treatment Leczenie

antibiotics antybiotyki
blood krew
dentist dentysta/dentystka
doctor lekarz/lekarka
first aid pierwsza pomoc
get better poczuć się lepiej
healthy zdrowy
hospital szpital
medicine lekarstwo
nurse (n) pielęgniarz/pielęgniarka
nurse (v) pielęgnować
operation operacja
surgeon chirurg
therapist terapeuta/terapeutka

Science and technology Nauka i technika

Computers and phones

Komputery i telefony

attach a photo załączyć zdjęcie
battery bateria
blog blog
broadband szerokie pasmo połączenia z internetem
chat czatować
click on (an icon) kliknąć na (ikonę)
crash zawiesić się
desktop computer komputer stacjonarny

digital cyfrowy
document dokument
download music ściągać muzykę
dropdown menu rozwijane menu
e-book e-book
e-ink atrament elektroniczny
electronic elektroniczny
email email
emoticon emotikon
FAQ (Frequently Asked Questions) często zadawane pytania
follow sb on Twitter śledzić kogoś na Twitterze
go dead rozłądować się, paść
go online łączyć się z internetem
hang up rozłączyć się
icon ikona
Internet server serwer internetowy
keyboard klawiatura
laptop laptop
log on logować się
menu menu
mobile phone telefon komórkowy
mouse mysz
music download plik muzyczny do ściągnięcia
open a document otworzyć dokument
password hasło
scanner skaner
screen ekran
scroll up/down przewinąć w górę/w dół
search engine wyszukiwarka
social networking site portal społecznościowy
switch on włączyć
tablet tablet
text message wiadomość tekstowa
tweet wiadomość na Twitterze
update your profile aktualizować profil
username nazwa użytkownika
virus wirus
visit a website odwiedzić stronę internetową

Science Nauki ścisłe

analyse analizować
analysis analiza
ancestor przodek
archaeologist archeolog/archeolożka
archaeology archeologia
carry out przeprowadzić
chemicals chemikalia
chemist chemik/chemiczka
chemistry chemia
collect evidence gromadzić dowody
come up with wymyślić, zaproponować
data dane
discover odkryć
discovery odkrycie
do experiments robić eksperymenty
do research prowadzić badania
ecologist ekolog/ekolożka
ecology ekologia
engineer inżynier
environment środowisko
evolution ewolucja
evolve ewoluować
exploration badanie, odkrywanie

explore badać, eksplorować
figure out zrozumieć
find a cure znaleźć lekarstwo
find a solution znaleźć rozwiązanie
fix a problem rozwiązać problem
geologist geolog/geolożka
geology geologia
imagination wyobraźnia
imagine wyobrazić sobie
interactive interaktywny
invention wynalazek
jet engine silnik odrzutowy
make a discovery dokonać odkrycia
(marine) biologist biolog (morski)/biolożka (morska)
(marine) biology biologia (morska)
mathematician matematyk/matematyczka
mathematics/maths matematyka
nature natura, przyroda
nuclear power energia jądrowa
observation obserwacja
observe obserwować
oxygen tlen
physicist fizyk/fizyczka
physics fizyka
preservation ochrona, konserwacja
radar radar
researcher badacz/badaczka
robot robot
science nauki ścisłe
scientist naukowiec
solution rozwiązanie
solve rozwiązać
technology technika, technologia
vision wizja

Space exploration

Badania kosmiczne

astronaut astronauta/astronautka
astronomy astronomia
atmosphere atmosfera
black hole czarna dziura
capsule kapsuła
commander dowódca
communications satellite satelita komunikacyjny
explosion wybuch
fuel tank zbiornik paliwa
gravity grawitacja
launch wyrzelenie
mission control kontrola lotów kosmicznych
moon księżyc
on board na pokładzie
orbit okrążyć
parachute spadochron
planet planeta
space kosmos
spacecraft statek kosmiczny
splash down lądować na wodzie

The natural world Świat przyrody

Landscape Krajobraz

altitude wysokość nad poziomem morza
beach plaża
canyon kanion
cloud chmura
coast wybrzeże
field pole
foggy zamglony
forest las
hill wzgórze
island wyspa
limestone wapień
mountain góra
natural wonder cud natury
ocean ocean
rainforest las deszczowy
reef rafa
river rzeka
rock skała
sea morze
soil gleba
spring źródło
summit szczyt
valley dolina

Animals and plants

Zwierzęta i rośliny

camel wielbłąd
chicken kurczak
farm animals zwierzęta gospodarskie
flower kwiat
marine life fauna i flora mórz i oceanów
pig świnia
seaweed wodorosty
shell muszla
tree drzewo

Environmental protection

Ochrona środowiska

climate change zmiana klimatu
compost kompost
contaminate zanieczyszczać
ecologist ekolog/ekolożka
ecology ekologia
global warming globalne ocieplenie
pollution zanieczyszczenie środowiska
preserve zachować, ochronić
protect the environment chronić środowisko
recycling recycling
reuse używać ponownie
throw out wyrzucić
waste marnować

State and society Państwo i społeczeństwo

Society and politics

Spółeczeństwo i polityka

background środowisko
black community czarna społeczność
Board of Education wydział edukacji
capital city stolica
citizen obywatel/obywatelka
community społeczność
constitutional monarchy monarchia konstytucyjna
corruption korupcja
declare oznajmić
democracy demokracja
developing country kraj rozwijający się
discriminate dyskryminować
discrimination dyskryminacja
empire imperium
equal równy
fight for walczyć o
foreign zagraniczny
freedom wolność
general elections wybory powszechne
head of government szef rządu
head of state głowa państwa
human race rasa ludzka
human rights prawa człowieka
humiliate poniżyć
humiliation poniżenie
identity tożsamość
make/give a speech wygłosić mowę
market rynek
national anthem hymn narodowy
native ojczysty
Nobel Peace Prize Pokojowa Nagroda Nobla
peace pokój
political system system polityczny
politician polityk
population liczba ludności
president prezydent
Prime Minister premier
racial discrimination dyskryminacja na tle rasowym
racial segregation segregacja rasowa
racism rasizm
reduce poverty zmniejszać ubóstwo
run a campaign poprowadzić kampanię
secure bezpieczny
security bezpieczeństwo
segregate segregować
segregation segregacja
separate oddzielać
separation oddzielenie
sexism seksizm
slave niewolnik/niewolnica
slave trade handel niewolnikami
slavery niewolnictwo
statistics statystyka
survey sondaż
tax podatek

terrorism terroryzm
the Supreme Court Sąd Najwyższy
trade handel
trading centre centrum handlu
unemployment bezrobocie
vote głosować
wealth bogactwo
wealthy bogaty

Charity Dobroczynność

charity dobroczynność; organizacja charytatywna
collection kwesta
donate dać datkę, podarować
donation datka, darowizna
fundraising zbieranie funduszy
homeless bezdomny
soup kitchen jadłodajnia dla ubogich
voluntary work wolontariat
volunteer wolontariusz/wolontariuszka

Crime Przestępczość

appear in court zeznawać w sądzie
arrest aresztować
arson podpalenie
arsonist podpalacz
assassinate dokonać zamachu na
assassination zamach
break into włamać się do
break the law złamać prawo
bully prześladować
burglar włamywacz
burglary kradzież z włamaniem
burgle włamać się i okraść
car crime przestępstwa związane z samochodami
case sprawa sądowa
catch złapać
collect evidence gromadzić materiał dowodowy
commit a crime popełnić przestępstwo
community service prace społeczne
court sąd
crime scene miejsce przestępstwa
criminal przestępca
damage public property uszkodzić własność publiczną
deal drugs handlować narkotykami
drug dealer handlarz narkotykami
drug dealing handel narkotykami
gang gang
graffiti graffiti
guilty winny
hacking włamanie do sieci komputerowej
illegal nielegalny
innocent niewinny
interview a criminal przesłuchać przestępcę
judge sędzia
justice sprawiedliwość; wymiar sprawiedliwości
mug dokonać rozboju
mugger sprawca rozboju
mugging rozbój
murder zamordować; morderstwo
murder rates liczba morderstw
murderer morderca

mystery tajemnica
online piracy piractwo internetowe
pirate nielegalnie kopiować; pirat
police officer policjant/policjantka
prison więzienie
punish ukarać
report a crime zgłosić przestępstwo
rob obrabować
robber rabuś
robbery rabunek
search przeszukać
sentence skazać; wyrok
set fire to podpalić
shoplift kraść w sklepie
shoplifter złodziej sklepowy
shoplifting kradzież sklepowa
steal ukraść
suspect podejrzany
theft kradzież
thief złodziej
vandal wandal
vandalise dewastować
vandalism wandalizm
victim ofiara
witness świadek

English-speaking countries
Wiedza o krajach anglojęzycznych

A levels/Advanced level exams egzamin kończący szkołę średnią w Wielkiej Brytanii
Abraham Lincoln prezydent USA w latach 1861–1865; zginął w zamachu
African American Afroamerykanin/Afroamerykanka
Alfred Hitchcock reżyser i producent filmowy, tworzący początkowo w Wielkiej Brytanii, a później w USA, twórca m.in. filmów „Psychoza”, „Ptaki”, „Okno na podwórze” (1899–1980)
Apollo 11 misja kosmiczna NASA z udziałem Neila Armstronga, Buzza Aldrina i Michaela Collinsa, podczas której miało miejsce pierwsze lądowanie człowieka na Księżycu
Apollo 13 misja kosmiczna NASA, podczas której awaria techniczna uniemożliwiła astronautom lądowanie na Księżycu i stworzyła zagrożenie dla ich życia
Bath miasto w Anglii, znane z licznych zabytków, m.in. rzymskich łaźni
BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation) główna brytyjska publiczna stacja radiowa i telewizyjna
the Beatles słynna brytyjska grupa rockowa tworząca w latach 1960–1970
Billie Holiday amerykańska wokalistka jazzowa (1915–1959)

Cambridge University Uniwersytet Cambridge, drugi po Uniwersytecie Oksfordzkim najstarszy uniwersytet w Wielkiej Brytanii
Camden Market słynny bazar w londyńskiej dzielnicy Camden Town
Charlie Chaplin amerykański aktor i reżyser (1889–1977)
Civil Rights Movement ruch praw obywatelskich, działający w latach 60. XX w. na rzecz równości wszystkich obywateli wobec prawa
classmates.com najstarszy portal społecznościowy, stworzony w 1995 r.
D. H. Lawrence angielski pisarz i poeta, autor m.in. powieści „Zakochane kobiety” i „Kochanek Lady Chatterley” (1885–1930)
David Copperfield tytułowy bohater powieści obyczajowej Karola Dickensa z 1850 r.
dollar dolar
Dracula hrabia-wampir, główny bohater powieści gotyckiej irlandzkiego pisarza Brama Stokera wydanej w 1897 r.
Edinburgh Edynburg, stolica Szkocji
Edinburgh Castle zamek w Edynburgu, jedna z najstarszych fortec w Wielkiej Brytanii
Ernest Hemingway amerykański pisarz, laureat Nagrody Nobla, autor m.in. powieści „Komu bije dzwon” i opowiadania „Stary człowiek i morze” (1899–1961)
Glasgow największe miasto Szkocji
the Grand Canyon Wielki Kanion, przełom rzeki Kolorado w stanie Arizona w USA
the Great Barrier Reef Wielka Rafa Koralowa, największa na świecie rafa koralowa, położona u wybrzeży Australii
Ireland Irlandia
J. K. Rowling brytyjska pisarka, autorka serii powieści o Harrym Potterze (ur. 1965)
James Bond fikcyjny agent brytyjskiego wywiadu, bohater licznych powieści angielskiego pisarza Iana Fleminga oraz serii filmów
Jane Austen angielska pisarka, autorka powieści z życia angielskich wyższych sfer, takich jak „Rozważna i romantyczna” oraz „Duma i uprzedzenie” (1775–1817)
John F. Kennedy prezydent USA w latach 1961–1963; zginął w zamachu
King George VI król Jerzy VI, panujący Wielkiej Brytanii w latach 1936–1952, ojciec królowej Elżbiety II
Lincoln Memorial pomnik upamiętniający prezydenta Abrahama Lincolna w Waszyngtonie; jeden z symboli stolicy USA
London Dungeon loch londyński, interaktywne muzeum historyczne

London Eye „diabelski młyn”, koło obserwacyjne w Londynie, otwarte w 1999 r.
Madame Tussauds muzeum figur woskowych w Londynie
Martin Luther King pastor, działacz na rzecz zniesienia segregacji rasowej w USA; zginął w zamachu (1929–1968)
NASA amerykańska agencja rządowa odpowiedzialna za program lotów kosmicznych
National Museum of Scotland Muzeum Narodowe Szkocji w Edynburgu
Northern Ireland Irlandia Północna
Oxford Street główna ulica handlowa w Londynie
Oxford University Uniwersytet Oksfordzki, najstarszy uniwersytet w Wielkiej Brytanii
penny/pence pens/pensy
Pink Floyd angielski zespół rockowy, działający w latach 1965–2005
pound funt
Queen Elizabeth II królowa Elżbieta II, panująca w Wielkiej Brytanii od 1953 r.
Ray Tomlinson amerykański programista, twórca znaku @ oraz sieciowej poczty elektronicznej (ur. 1941)
Richard Branson brytyjski biznesmen, założyciel Virgin Group (ur. 1950)
Roald Dahl brytyjski pisarz pochodzenia norweskiego, autor książek dla dzieci i młodzieży, m.in. „Charlie i fabryka czekolady” (1916–1990)
Roman Baths rzymskie łaźnie, zabytkowy kompleks term w Bath
Rosa Parks amerykańska działaczka na rzecz praw człowieka i zniesienia segregacji rasowej (1913–2005)
Rowan Atkinson brytyjski aktor i komik, odtwórca roli Jasia Fasoli (ur. 1955)
Royal Family rodzina królewska
Sally Lunn bun drożdżówka, specjalność miasta Bath
Scotland Szkocja
Scottish szkocki
Sherlock Holmes fikcyjny detektyw, bohater powieści i opowiadań szkockiego pisarza Arthura Conan Doyle’a (1859–1930)
Stonehenge słynna budowla megalityczna w południowej Anglii
Tim Berners-Lee brytyjski programista, twórca usługi www (ur. 1955)
U2 irlandzki zespół rockowy, działający nieprzerwanie od 1976 r.
United Kingdom Zjednoczone Królestwo
Wales Walia
Welsh walijski
William Shakespeare angielski dramaturg, poeta i aktor, autor m.in. sztuk „Hamlet”, „Makbet”, „Romeo i Julia” i „Sen nocy letniej” (1564–1616)
the X Factor program telewizyjny, którego celem jest poszukiwanie nowych gwiazd muzyki rozrywkowej

CZŁOWIEK

- 1 Complete with words from the box.
- ambitious boring brave caring cheerful
confident creative energetic enthusiastic generous
grumpy hard-working helpful independent
irresponsible lazy loyal modest optimistic
outgoing passionate reliable selfish quiet
- Aries: You are full of energy. energetic
But you never feel like working. 1 _____
- Taurus: You will leave a young child alone near a swimming pool. 2 _____
But when the child falls into the water you will rescue him. 3 _____
- Gemini: You are always smiling and happy. 4 _____
You don't need help or advice from other people. 5 _____
- Cancer: You never cheat a friend or betray them. 6 _____
But you easily get irritated. 7 _____
- Leo: You show a lot of excitement and interest in what you do. 8 _____
For you the glass is always half full. 9 _____
- Virgo: You take hot soup to your grandmother when it's cold. 10 _____
You never lose your self-belief. 11 _____
- Libra: You are always ready to help your friends. 12 _____
You don't say much. 13 _____
- Scorpio: You don't take a break until the job is finished. 14 _____
You always have strong feelings. 15 _____
- Sagittarius: You always buy great birthday presents. 16 _____
You like meeting new people and talking to them. 17 _____
- Capricorn: You want to be successful, rich and powerful. 18 _____
People can trust you. 19 _____
- Aquarius: You think about yourself but not about how other people feel. 20 _____
You also talk about the same things over and over again. 21 _____
- Pisces: You can make a wonderful meal out of the last three things in the fridge. 22 _____
But you won't make a big noise about it. 23 _____

- 2 Complete the sentences with the correct preposition about, with, by or in.
- I always get stressed about meeting new people.
- 1 My sister is interested _____ science and wants to be a chemist in the future.
- 2 I was inspired to write a poem about a sunny day _____ the river.
- 3 Her boyfriend is obsessed _____ planes – he knows all the makes and spends every weekend at the airport.
- 4 At this age all children are negative _____ school.

DOM

- 1 Match the types of houses with their definitions.
- | | | |
|---------------------|-------------------------------------|--|
| semi-detached house | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | a a house in a line of houses joined together |
| 1 cottage | <input type="checkbox"/> | b a house with only one floor |
| 2 detached house | <input type="checkbox"/> | c (US) a set of rooms for living in |
| 3 bungalow | <input type="checkbox"/> | d a small house in the country |
| 4 houseboat | <input type="checkbox"/> | e a house which is not joined to another house |
| 5 studio apartment | <input type="checkbox"/> | f a small apartment with one main room |
| 6 terraced house | <input type="checkbox"/> | g a house on water |
| 7 apartment | <input type="checkbox"/> | h a house joined to another house on one side |
- 2 Choose the correct answer.
- The place in the house which is below the ground floor is called a
A shed. B basement. C toilet.
- 1 A porch is a place under a small roof
A under the stairs. B on the top floor of a building.
C outside the front or back door.
- 2 The room in a house where you relax and watch TV is called a
A living room. B shed. C porch.
- 3 A skylight is a kind of
A lamp. B window. C floor.
- 4 You use a vacuum cleaner to clean
A the windows. B the carpet. C the dishes.
- 5 You prepare meals on a
A bean bag. B couch. C worktop.
- 6 A wardrobe is a large
A storage area. B lamp. C armchair.
- 7 You cover yourself in bed with a
A cushion. B duvet. C poster.
- 8 To keep warm in winter you turn on
A a game console. B a light bulb.
C central heating.
- 9 You hang curtains in front of a
A window. B front door. C fridge.
- 10 A small carpet is called a
A floorboard. B blind. C rug.
- 11 You wash the dishes in the kitchen
A sink. B cupboard.
C washing machine.
- 12 The ceiling is the part of a room
A under your feet. B above your head.
C where you hang pictures.
- 13 You usually put a solar panel on the
A ceiling. B roof. C floor.
- 14 A piece of furniture with open shelves is called a
A cooker. B cupboard. C bookcase.

SZKOŁA

1 Match the words to make expressions. You can use some of them more than once.

- | | | | | |
|------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|---|-------------------|
| attend | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | c | a homework |
| 1 take | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | b good grades |
| 2 study | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | c school |
| 3 drop | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | d from university |
| 4 graduate | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | e lessons |
| 5 get | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | f a break |
| 6 learn | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | g an exam |
| 7 skip | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | h at university |
| 8 pass | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | i by heart |
| 9 do | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | | j a subject |

2 Tick (✓) the true and cross (x) the false sentences. Correct the false sentences.

- A gap year is a break between primary school and secondary school. ☒
- A gap year is a break between secondary school and college or university.
- 1 A timetable is a list of the times when classes in school happen. ☐
- 2 Learning by heart means memorising. ☐
- 3 An entrance exam is an exam you have to take at the end of your education. ☐
- 4 A tuition fee is the money you pay for college or private school. ☐
- 5 A swipe card is a special plastic card that you use to get into a building or open a door. ☐
- 6 A uniform is what you wear on the beach or at a swimming pool. ☐
- 7 Vocabulary is all the verbs in a language. ☐
- 8 Pronunciation is the way you say a word. ☐

3 Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There are two extra words.

- [classmate diploma gym knowledge
literate nursery science single-sex]
- What did you do in your science class today?
- 1 _____ schools are only for girls or only for boys.
- 2 We normally have PE outside or at the _____.
- 3 A _____ person can read and write.
- 4 A _____ is a place where parents leave their small children when they go to work.
- 5 When you pass an exam at the end of school you get a _____.

PRACA

1 Complete the names of jobs with the missing letters.

- 'Some people think it's an unimportant job, but in my case it's just the opposite – it seems I'm responsible for everything – phone calls, emails, my boss's coffee and even Christmas presents for his wife ...' secretary
- 1 'I've always been good at numbers, but it is not what people think: it's not that you only have to count in this job. Calculators and computers count but we use intelligence to make good business decisions.'
a _____
- 2 'I make people happy in my job. My clients are usually women. I make their skin look younger and healthier. I also paint their nails and put their make-up on before a special occasion like a wedding or New Year's Eve party.' b _____
- 3 'I'm self-employed but I can't work from home. In my job I visit people's flats and houses but I never enter the living room. I'm always invited straight to the bathroom or kitchen where I fix problems with water and pipes.' p _____
- 4 'People call me or visit my office when they want to buy, sell or rent a flat, a house or a piece of land. I help them find the best offer and negotiate the price. I don't have many clients in a month, but when I sell or buy a house for someone I earn a lot.'
e _____ a _____
- 5 'My job is very stressful. I often go to conferences and have to speak in front of a lot of people. I change a person's words from one language into another when they speak. I never do it in writing because I think it's boring this way.' i _____
- 6 'I can work for a newspaper, a magazine, television or radio. I like my job because every day is different. I usually go to places where something interesting is happening and then write a news report. This means I have to travel a lot to collect information and then I work from home when I write.' j _____
- 7 'Summer is a busy time for me. I work ten hours a day, seven days a week when it's warm and sunny. I spend the whole day at the beach and can sunbathe, which is great! But I can't fall asleep because I'm responsible for the lives of all the people swimming and playing in the water.' l _____

2 Match the verbs and noun phrases to make collocations. You can use some of them more than once.

- | | | |
|---------------|------------|-------------------|
| a living | a pay rise | an average salary |
| badly paid | a bonus | from home |
| low wages | on duty | outside |
| physical work | shifts | self-employed |
- 1 be badly paid
- 2 do _____
- 3 earn _____
- 4 get _____
- 5 make _____
- 6 work _____

ŻYCIE RODZINNE I TOWARZYSKIE ŻYWIENIE

1 Complete the letter with the correct words.

Dear Amanda,

I've got a problem and I don't know what to do. I can't adapt to my new school. All my classmates are friendly 1 _____ somebody and I know they meet 2 _____ after school but I don't get 3 _____ with anyone! I've tried talking to a few boys but we have nothing 4 _____ common. They listen 5 _____ hip-hop all the time and play basketball three times a week. I love classical music and going 6 _____ the cinema. The teacher doesn't seem to care 7 _____ newcomers like me.

What can I do? Please, help!

Patrick

2 Choose the correct answer.

- When you admire someone, it means that you
- A like them because they have done something good.
B dislike them because they have done something bad.
C don't respect them.
- 1 When you text somebody, it means that you
- A read what someone has written.
B send them a short message on your mobile.
C send them a letter.
- 2 When you socialise, it means that you
- A argue with people.
B avoid other people.
C spend time with other people.
- 3 When you chat with somebody, it means that you
- A talk to them about unimportant things in a friendly way.
B talk to them about business in an official way.
C talk to them to make a good impression on them.
- 4 When you refuse to do something, it means that you
- A say you won't do something for somebody.
B say you can do something for somebody.
C say you will do something for somebody.

3 Complete the sentences with the names of family members.

- My mother's sister is my aunt.
- 1 My uncle's son is my _____.
- 2 My brother's son is my _____.
- 3 My husband's father is my _____.
- 4 My son's son is my _____.
- 5 My sister's daughter is my _____.
- 6 My wife's mother is my _____.

4 Match the words to make expressions. You can use some of them more than once.

- | | | |
|----------|--------------------------|------------------|
| get | <input type="checkbox"/> | a computer games |
| 1 behave | <input type="checkbox"/> | b a party |
| 2 have | <input type="checkbox"/> | c badly |
| 3 keep | <input type="checkbox"/> | d time |
| 4 spend | <input type="checkbox"/> | e a promise |
| 5 play | <input type="checkbox"/> | f married |

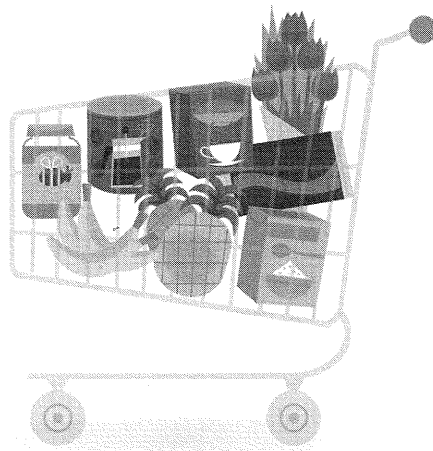
1 Choose the correct answer.

- Which of these is an example of seafood?
- A fish B beans C butter
- 1 Which of these is not a dish to be eaten?
- A stew B mud C sushi
- 2 Where do schoolchildren typically eat lunch?
- A in a restaurant B in a canteen C in a café
- 3 Which of these is not fruit?
- A grape B lettuce C strawberry
- 4 Which of these is not made from milk?
- A ice cream B mayonnaise C cheese
- 5 Which of these do most people never have for breakfast?
- A yoghurt B eggs C pasta
- 6 Which of these are not vegetables?
- A nuts B beans C onions
- 7 Which is not a drink?
- A cola B milk C café
- 8 Which of these do you never put in a salad?
- A jam B cucumber C salt
- 9 Which of these is not a type of meat?
- A beef B chicken C a roll
- 10 Which of these are not sweet?
- A crisps B cakes C biscuits

2 Match the words to make noun phrases and complete the sentences.

- | | | |
|-----------|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| mineral | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | a drink |
| 1 instant | <input type="checkbox"/> | b cream |
| 2 ice | <input type="checkbox"/> | c coffee |
| 3 soft | <input type="checkbox"/> | d speciality |
| 4 local | <input type="checkbox"/> | e food |
| 5 fast | <input type="checkbox"/> | f water |

- Don't drink cola – mineral water is much healthier.
- 1 Hamburgers and chips are the most popular types of _____.
- 2 Bigos is a _____ in Poland.
- 3 _____ is prepared by adding hot water.
- 4 A _____ does not contain alcohol.
- 5 I love vanilla. _____.



ZAKUPY I USŁUGI

1 Match the words to make expressions.

- John's shopping list:
- | | | |
|---------------|-------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1 a pair of | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | a tomatoes |
| 2 a can of | <input type="checkbox"/> | b biscuits |
| 3 a bunch of | <input type="checkbox"/> | c milk |
| 4 a jar of | <input type="checkbox"/> | d bananas |
| 5 a packet of | <input type="checkbox"/> | e face cream |
| 6 a bottle of | <input type="checkbox"/> | f boots |

2 Look at John's shopping list in Exercise 1 and match the items 1-6 with the shops he's going to visit.

- | | | | | |
|-----------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| shoe shop | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> |
| A greengrocer's | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| B baker's | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |
| C supermarket | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> | <input type="checkbox"/> |

3 Complete the text with the correct words.

Yesterday my mum gave me a shopping list and sent me to the nearest department store. She asked me to buy some birthday presents for my twin brothers and some food for the birthday party. I didn't want to go because I always buy ¹ _____ impulse and spend too much ² _____ unnecessary things. I prefer sitting at home at my computer and shopping ³ _____. When I was passing a clothes shop I saw a beautiful dress ⁴ _____ special offer, so I decided to try it ⁵ _____. Unfortunately, it didn't ⁶ _____ me and the dress in my size was ⁷ _____ of stock. On my way to the toy shop I also had to pass a jeweller's. I saw a silver bracelet there which attracted my ⁸ _____. The price was reduced - I had never picked ⁹ _____ such a bargain! I didn't have my ¹⁰ _____ card with me so I paid in ¹¹ _____ with my mum's money. When I got out of the shop I realised it was almost closing time. I quickly bought some food from the shopping list and two toy cars for the boys. When my mum saw what I had bought she was mad - the toys were broken and the food was past its sell-by ¹² _____. I couldn't return the food or exchange the toys ¹³ _____ something else because I hadn't kept the ¹⁴ _____. She will never trust me ¹⁵ _____ her shopping again!

4 Choose the correct answer.

- 1 When you complain
A you are happy about something.
B you are unhappy about something.
- 2 When you get a refund
A the shop gives you the money back.
B the shop offers you something at a reduced price.
- 3 When parts of something are missing
A there are too many of them.
B there aren't enough of them.
- 4 When someone is convincing
A you believe that they are right.
B you don't believe they are right.

PODRÓŻOWANIE I TURYSTYKA

1 Choose the correct answer.

- An area of calm water next to the land where ships can stay is called a
A church. B castle. C harbour.
- 1 The part of a town next to the sea or river is called a
A chapel. B waterfront. C bridge.
- 2 An official home of a king or queen is called a
A temple. B palace. C monument.
- 3 A large open area in the city centre is called a
A square. B slum. C statue.
- 4 A place where you borrow books is called a
A theme park. B post office. C library.
- 5 A place where you go on holiday is called a
A local speciality.
B tourist destination. C tourist attraction.
- 6 A way that people made by walking from one place to another is called a
A site. B path. C walk.
- 7 A mobile home you can pull behind your car when you go on holiday is called a
A caravan. B gondola. C carriage.

2 Match the words to make expressions and then complete the sentences.

- | | | |
|------------|-------------------------------------|-------------|
| air | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | a climbing |
| 1 tour | <input type="checkbox"/> | b site |
| 2 rock | <input type="checkbox"/> | c surfing |
| 3 couch | <input type="checkbox"/> | d guide |
| 4 speed | <input type="checkbox"/> | e walk |
| 5 historic | <input type="checkbox"/> | f transport |
| 6 forest | <input type="checkbox"/> | g boat |
| 7 public | <input type="checkbox"/> | h travel |

Air travel is the only way of getting from Europe to New Zealand if you get seasick on ships.

- 1 I've logged onto a _____ site as a host and next week a girl from Japan is coming to visit me.
- 2 Let's all go on a _____ at the weekend and pick some mushrooms.
- 3 _____ can be a very dangerous sport.
- 4 In the future I'd like to become a _____ and show people around my home town.
- 5 The royal castle in Warsaw is a well-known _____.
- 6 My father rented a _____ and gave us a ride to the other end of the lake.
- 7 The underground is the fastest form of _____.

3 Choose the odd one out.

- carriage ferry path car
- 1 backpacking sailing sightseeing wedding
- 2 camera view campsite sight
- 3 tent flight caravan campsite
- 4 ruins souvenir castle museum
- 5 accommodation harbour waterfront bridge
- 6 aquarium canal ferry suitcase

KULTURA

1 Divide the words in the box into the four categories. You can use some of them more than once.

- acting animation artist author cartoon
celebrity chapter comedian composer
cookbook documentary drummer episode
exhibition fairy tale gig hit biography
playwright reality show script symphony
track ~~short story~~ movie novel performance
poetry sitcom the charts play (noun) poet
R&B reggae review sculptor singer
songwriter special effects street art

- 1 Things you can read: short story
- 2 Things you can watch: _____
- 3 Things you can listen to: _____
- 4 People: _____

2 Complete the names of film types.

- a film about elves and dragons:
a fantasy film
- 1 a film in which two countries fight against each other:
a w _____ film
- 2 a film in which people live on Mars:
a s _____ f _____ film
- 3 an old film in which you can't hear any words:
a s _____ film
- 4 a film about funny people and humorous situations:
a c _____
- 5 a film in which dangerous and exciting things happen:
an a _____ film

3 Choose the correct adjective from the box to describe a book. There are two extra adjectives.

- amusing boring excellent factual
inspiring unoriginal moving
predictable relaxing unrealistic

- It's based on what really happened. factual
- 1 It makes you fall asleep. _____
- 2 You know what will happen and what the characters will do. _____
- 3 It makes you feel strong emotions. _____
- 4 It's funny. _____
- 5 It motivates you to do something special. _____
- 6 It's not based on facts. _____
- 7 It makes you feel good when you're stressed. _____

SPORT I ZDROWIE

1 Match the words to make expressions and complete the sentences. There are three extra expressions.

- | | | |
|------------|-------------------------------------|------------|
| bungee | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | a centre |
| 1 training | <input type="checkbox"/> | b diving |
| 2 sports | <input type="checkbox"/> | c aid |
| 3 first | <input type="checkbox"/> | d wrestler |
| 4 sumo | <input type="checkbox"/> | e mates |
| 5 team | <input type="checkbox"/> | f session |
| 6 scuba | <input type="checkbox"/> | g jumping |

The best place for bungee jumping is a high bridge.

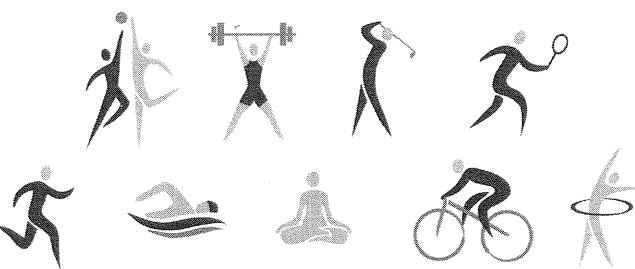
- 1 During the match one of my _____ broke his leg.
- 2 When an accident happens everyone should be able to give _____.
- 3 If you want to be a _____ you need to go on a special high-fat diet.

2 Choose the correct answer.

- Who doesn't work with the sick?
A skier B nurse C surgeon
- 1 Which is not a person?
A referee B triathlete C push-up
- 2 Which is a disease?
A leukemia B ring C deaf
- 3 What do we use as a type of medicine?
A blood B aid C antibiotics
- 4 Which doesn't mean the same as 'ill'?
A healthy B unhealthy C sick

3 For each description write down the name of a type of sport.

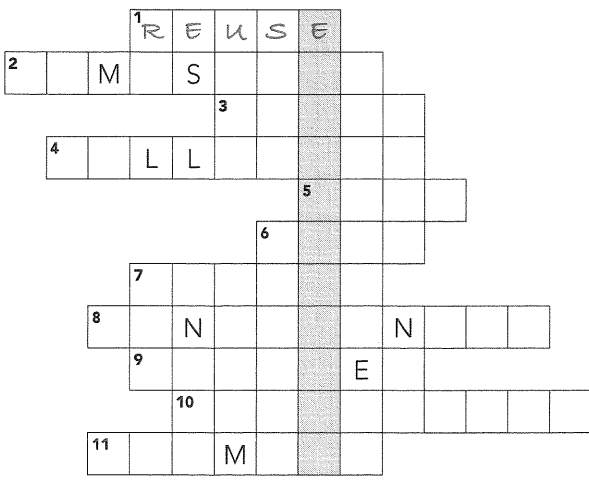
- There are two teams, eleven players in each of them, and one ball. They play on a large green area called a pitch. football
- 1 You do exercises on a mat to control your mind and body and relax. _____
- 2 You do it in winter. You go down a hill on a special flat piece of wood or synthetic material. _____
- 3 It must be windy to do this sport. You hold some ropes in your hands. At the end of them there is something flying in the air. You stand on a board and move across water. _____
- 4 It's played on a large green area which usually isn't flat. Players hit a small white ball into holes. _____
- 5 You must be very fit to do this because you have to run, swim and cycle long distances. _____



NAUKA I TECHNIKA, ŚWIAT PRZYRODY

- 1 Choose the correct form.
- Archaeology / Archaeologists have just discovered some human bones in the ruins of the city.
- 1 Biologist / Biology is the study of life on earth.
 - 2 Animals must evolve / evolution to survive climate change.
 - 3 Authors use their imagine / imagination when they write.
 - 4 The ship broke down and some dangerous chemists / chemicals got into the sea.
 - 5 Scientists discover / discovery new drugs every day.
 - 6 Physics / Physicist was my least favourite subject at school.
 - 7 Before the scientists could decide how to cure the disease they had to do a genetic analyse / analysis of the virus.

2 Complete the crossword.



- Across
- 1 Use something again.
 - 2 A type of rock that contains calcium.
 - 3 The Thames or the Vistula.
 - 4 Dangerous chemicals in the air or water.
 - 5 Sharp rocks made of coral in tropical seas.
 - 6 Where plants grow.
 - 7 Connected with the sea.
 - 8 Make a place or substance dirty.
 - 9 A plant that grows in the sea.
 - 10 A forest in a tropical area where it rains a lot.
 - 11 It is changing everywhere in the world because of global warming.

Hidden word: _____



- 3 Match the verbs with the nouns to make expressions.
- | | | |
|-----------|----------------------------|-------------------|
| make | <input type="checkbox"/> f | a experiments |
| 1 protect | <input type="checkbox"/> | b a problem |
| 2 fix | <input type="checkbox"/> | c evidence |
| 3 find | <input type="checkbox"/> | d the environment |
| 4 do | <input type="checkbox"/> | e a solution |
| 5 collect | <input type="checkbox"/> | f a discovery |

- 4 Choose the correct answer.
- A system of sending information online at a very high speed is called
- (A) broadband. B a blog. C a desktop.
- 1 If your computer suddenly stops working, it means it has
A splashed down. B crashed. C tweeted.
 - 2 If a camera records information in the form of numbers, it means it's
A technological. B electronic. C digital.
 - 3 If a battery stops working because there is no power, it means it's
A dead. B switched off. C scrolled down.
 - 4 A secret group of letters or numbers is called (a)
A document. B e-ink. C password.
 - 5 A special word that shows who you are and allows you to enter a computer system is called a/an
A search engine. B username. C icon.
 - 6 When you add new information to your profile you
A update it. B follow it. C download it.

- 5 Complete the sentences with the correct words.
- A hill is a small mountain.
- 1 A v_____ is an area between two mountains.
 - 2 A s_____ is the top of a mountain.
 - 3 A s_____ is where a river begins.
 - 4 An i_____ is a small piece of land in the sea.
 - 5 A c_____ is where rain comes from.

- 6 Divide the words in the box into the seven categories. There are two words in each category.
- black hole camel canyon engineer field
fuel keyboard geologist moon scanner
nuclear power pig server website
- 1 Animal: camel
 - 2 Computer equipment: _____
 - 3 Energy: _____
 - 4 Internet: _____
 - 5 Job: _____
 - 6 Landscape: _____
 - 7 Space: _____

PAŃSTWO I SPOŁECZEŃSTWO

- 1 A politician is giving a speech. Complete the letters to make the missing words.
- 'Dear citizens! I'm making this speech because I feel that we need to change a lot in this country. The next general ¹e____²c_____ is a chance to do so. We must have a new head of ³g____⁴n_____. The Democratic Party has decided to run a ⁵c____⁶i_____ against corruption. Too many people are hungry and have no jobs – we are going to fight against ⁷p____⁸r____ and ⁹u____¹⁰p_____. We know that our ¹¹c____¹²a____ city can become the main trading ¹³c____¹⁴r_____ on the continent with much more work for everyone who needs it. We want all the poor to become ¹⁵w____¹⁶l____y. The ¹⁷t____¹⁸x____ we pay now are much too high. We want to eliminate organised ¹⁹c____²⁰m____ and make everyone feel ²¹s____²²u_____ in their homes. If you feel and think the same – ²³v____²⁴e_____ for us!'

- 2 Match the nouns in the box with the definitions. There are two extra nouns.
- assassination background charity community
democracy discrimination donation freedom
fundraising humiliation identity justice
~~market~~ monarchy peace population
segregation sexism slavery terrorism

- An area where a country or company sells its products.
market
- 1 A political system in which a king or queen decides about the most important things in the country. _____
 - 2 A situation in which everyone is treated fairly. _____
 - 3 A situation in which everyone has the right to do what they want. _____
 - 4 The number of people living in a country. _____
 - 5 An organisation which helps people in need. _____
 - 6 A situation in which people are treated differently – some better than others. _____
 - 7 Someone's history – their family, education, work, etc. _____
 - 8 A situation when you feel shame because someone has made you look stupid. _____
 - 9 A system in which some people belong to others and have to work for them for no money. _____
 - 10 A time without wars. _____
 - 11 Who you are. _____
 - 12 A situation in which someone believes that men are stronger, more intelligent and more important than women. _____
 - 13 A situation in which an important person, for example a politician, is killed. _____
 - 14 A political system in which everyone has the right to vote to elect the government. _____
 - 15 Collecting money to help people in need. _____
 - 16 A situation in which people have to live, work, study, etc. separately because of their race, sex or religion. _____
 - 17 The money you give to a person or organisation to help them. _____

- 3 Match the words to make expressions.
- | | | |
|-------------|----------------------------|-----------|
| developing | <input type="checkbox"/> f | a race |
| 1 human | <input type="checkbox"/> | b trade |
| 2 political | <input type="checkbox"/> | c kitchen |
| 3 slave | <input type="checkbox"/> | d work |
| 4 soup | <input type="checkbox"/> | e system |
| 5 voluntary | <input type="checkbox"/> | f country |

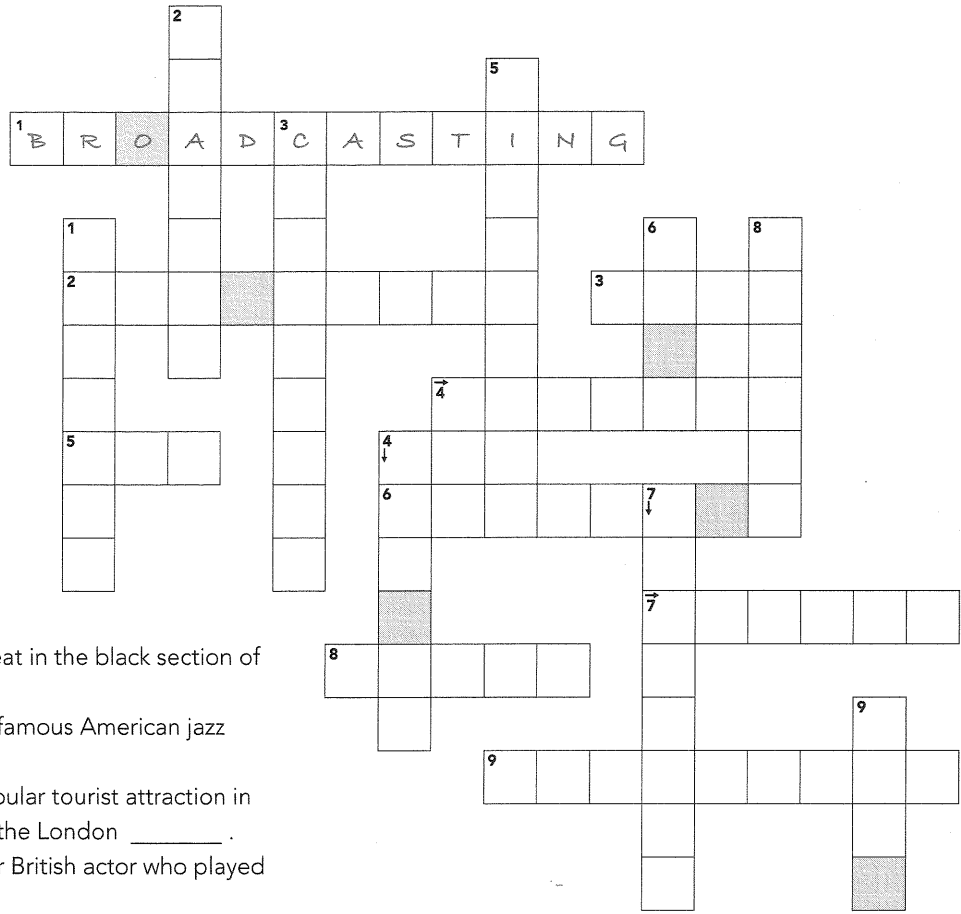
- 4 Answer the questions.
- What do you call a criminal who:
has killed someone? murderer
- 1 has set fire to a building? _____
 - 2 has stolen something from a shop? _____
 - 3 has stolen money from a bank? _____
 - 4 sells drugs? _____
 - 5 has broken into a house? _____
 - 6 has attacked someone in the street to steal their mobile? _____
 - 7 illegally downloads music from the Internet? _____
 - 8 has damaged public property? _____

- 5 Match the words to make expressions.
- | | | |
|-------------|----------------------------|--------------|
| collect | <input type="checkbox"/> e | a a crime |
| 1 interview | <input type="checkbox"/> | b in court |
| 2 commit | <input type="checkbox"/> | c the law |
| 3 appear | <input type="checkbox"/> | d a criminal |
| 4 break | <input type="checkbox"/> | e evidence |

- 6 Choose the correct answer.
- When you think that someone is a criminal but you don't have the evidence yet, you call them a
- (A) suspect. B witness. C volunteer.
- 1 Someone who has stolen something is called a
A victim. B judge. C thief.
 - 2 A problem which is analysed and solved in court is called a/an
A search. B case. C interview.
 - 3 When you try to frighten someone weaker or smaller than you, you
A bully them. B rob them. C vandalise them.
 - 4 Everyone should be treated in the same way because everyone is
A foreign. B equal. C secure.
 - 5 The most important national song in a country is a/an
A anthem. B sentence. C prize.
 - 6 The head of government in many countries is called
A the Judge. B the President. C the Prime Minister.

WIEDZA O KRAJACH ANGLOJĘZYCZNYCH

1 Complete the crossword. Then arrange the letters in the grey boxes to make the name of a city in the UK.



Across

- 1 The BBC is short for the British _____ Corporation.
- 2 The capital city of Scotland.
- 3 The first name of an African American woman who in 1955 refused to give up her seat in the black section of a bus to a white passenger.
- 4 A day off or the surname of a famous American jazz singer.
- 5 A wheel which is the most popular tourist attraction in the United Kingdom is called the London _____.
- 6 The surname of a very popular British actor who played Mr Bean.
- 7 The city with the oldest university in the English-speaking world.
- 8 The original language spoken in Wales.
- 9 The surname of a famous American novelist who received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1954, the author of *The Old Man and the Sea* and *For Whom the Bell Tolls*.

Down

- 1 The surname of the 35th president of the USA who was assassinated in 1963.
- 2 The surname of a famous English comic actor and filmmaker famous for his silent black and white films in which he satirised Adolf Hitler.
- 3 A university town in East Anglia.
- 4 One of the best-known markets in London is called the _____ Market.
- 5 A director and film producer who worked in the UK and the USA, famous for his horror films.
- 6 The secret agent, code name 007.
- 7 Connected with Scotland and people who live there.
- 8 A natural wonder on the Colorado River in Arizona, USA, is called the Grand _____.
- 9 A British writer of Norwegian origin famous for his children's books, e.g. *Charlie and the Chocolate Factory* and *Matilda*.

The city: _____.

2 Match the words to make the names of tourist attractions in the UK. Then match them with their descriptions.

Roman	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	a Tussauds
1 Madame	<input type="checkbox"/>	b Dungeon
2 London	<input type="checkbox"/>	c Castle
3 Edinburgh	<input type="checkbox"/>	d Street
4 Oxford	<input type="checkbox"/>	e Baths

This is a public place for bathing located in one of the UK's cities. It was built by the ancient Romans. Roman Baths

A This is a wax museum in London showing historical figures, film and sports stars and other celebrities. _____

B This is an interactive museum of London's macabre history, with actors playing some of London's bad guys such as Jack the Ripper. _____

C This is the busiest shopping street in Europe. _____

D This is the most frequently visited paid tourist attraction in Scotland and it is located on a volcanic hill. _____

1 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 1.1)

1a Write the opposite of these adjectives.

- 1 shy ≠ _____
- 2 popular ≠ _____
- 3 caring ≠ _____
- 4 experienced ≠ _____
- 5 responsible ≠ _____

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 arrogant
- 2 unfair
- 3 sensible
- 4 dishonest
- 5 miserable

2a Complete the sentences with the adjectives from the box. There is one extra word.

disappointed good involved
keen responsible serious

- 1 I wasn't _____ on going to the party, but I had lots of fun in the end.
- 2 You're joking – you can't be _____ about it.
- 3 More than 100 teenagers were _____ in the recording of this video.
- 4 Many people are _____ with the results of the football team. They have lost all the matches this year.
- 5 My dad's really _____ at cooking. He can prepare lots of delicious dishes.

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 Please remember that you are personally responsible for any mistakes.
- 2 I'm interested in clothes. Do you like fashion, too?
- 3 I passed the test but I was disappointed with my result.
- 4 He says he's passionate about football but in fact he doesn't know anything about it.
- 5 Sarah is keen on cats but she doesn't like other animals.

2c Read your sentences to Student B.

Grammar (lesson 1.5)

3a Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets. Use the -ing form or to infinitive.

- 1 Allan wants _____ (work) as a fashion designer in the future.
- 2 Sandra refuses _____ (wear) her school uniform because it's ugly.
- 3 Jack can't stand _____ (shop) for clothes with his mum.
- 4 Lisa has decided _____ (spend) £100 on a new dress.
- 5 Thomas spends a lot of time _____ (choose) his clothes for school.
- 6 Mary sometimes pretends _____ (be) a famous supermodel.

3b Read your sentences to Student B.

3c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 Wendy has agreed to make a long scarf for me.
- 2 Daniel avoids wearing the same clothes to school every day.
- 3 Olga can't afford to go to a fashion school in the USA.
- 4 Brian would like to change his attitude to clothes.
- 5 Sylvia hopes to meet some famous designers in London.
- 6 Patrick doesn't mind buying second-hand clothes.

1 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 1.1)

1a Write the opposite of these adjectives.

- 1 modest ≠ _____
- 2 fair ≠ _____
- 3 crazy ≠ _____
- 4 honest ≠ _____
- 5 cheerful ≠ _____

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 outgoing
- 2 unpopular
- 3 selfish
- 4 inexperienced
- 5 irresponsible

1c Read your answers to Student A.

2a Complete the sentences with the adjectives from the box. There is one extra word.

disappointed interested good
keen passionate responsible

- 1 Please remember that you are personally _____ for any mistakes.
- 2 I'm _____ in clothes. Do you like fashion, too?
- 3 I passed the test but I was _____ with my result.
- 4 He says he's _____ about football but in fact he doesn't know anything about it.
- 5 Sarah is _____ on cats but she doesn't like other animals.

2b Read your sentences to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 I wasn't keen on going to the party, but I had lots of fun in the end.
- 2 You're joking – you can't be serious about it.
- 3 More than 100 teenagers were involved in the recording of this video.
- 4 Many people are disappointed with the results of the football team. They have lost all the matches this year.
- 5 My dad's really good at cooking. He can prepare lots of delicious dishes.

Grammar (lesson 1.5)

3a Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets. Use -ing form or to infinitive.

- 1 Wendy has agreed _____ (make) a long scarf for me.
- 2 Daniel avoids _____ (wear) the same clothes to school every day.
- 3 Olga can't afford _____ (go) to a fashion school in the USA.
- 4 Brian would like _____ (change) his attitude to clothes.
- 5 Sylvia hopes _____ (meet) some famous designers in London.
- 6 Patrick doesn't mind _____ (buy) second-hand clothes.

3b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 Allan wants to work as a fashion designer in the future.
- 2 Sandra refuses to wear her school uniform because it's ugly.
- 3 Jack can't stand shopping for clothes with his mum.
- 4 Lisa has decided to spend £100 on a new dress.
- 5 Thomas spends a lot of time choosing his clothes for school.
- 6 Mary sometimes pretends to be a famous supermodel.

3c Read your sentences to Student A.

2 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 2.1)

1a Replace the underlined phrases with words from the box. There is one extra word.

follow laptop log off menu
profile search engine scroll down

- 1 Select PRINT from the list of options that you can see on your screen and choose the correct printer.
- 2 Move the text on the screen to read it – there are some good links at the bottom of the page.
- 3 Which computer programme that can find information on the Internet do you normally use?
- 4 Next month my dad wants to buy a type of computer that you can carry with you because it's small.
- 5 How many photos have you uploaded to your Facebook website with information about you?
- 6 I sometimes forget to stop using my computer when I finish work and go home.

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 If you don't remember the password and want to change it, click here.
- 2 It's difficult to type some letters because the keyboard is old and doesn't work well.
- 3 Do you ever download, e.g. music or films from the Internet?
- 4 Click on the icon in the centre and follow the instructions on the screen.
- 5 It's very rude to hang up without saying goodbye first.
- 6 My laptop had a virus and it destroyed all my files.

Grammar (lesson 2.2)

2a Complete the sentences with the verbs in brackets. Use the Past Simple or the Past Continuous.

- 1 Yesterday at 8 o'clock in the morning we _____ (wait) at the airport.
- 2 Sally _____ (take) a shower when she _____ (have) a great idea.
- 3 Where _____ (Mark/find) my mobile phone?
- 4 John _____ (not/drive) to the airport when we _____ (call) him.
- 5 I _____ (download) a new game for my mobile yesterday – it _____ (be) free.
- 6 _____ (you/visit) the Eiffel Tower when you _____ (live) in Paris?
- 7 It _____ (rain) when I _____ (want) to go out.
- 8 _____ (he/study) at Warsaw University in May 2012?

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 Yesterday Ann didn't go / did not go to school by bike.
- 2 We watched a film last night – it wasn't / was not very good.
- 3 I wasn't waiting / was not waiting for Tom in front of the library when my mum phoned.
- 4 When did Bill start his computer company?
- 5 When I saw Robert and Martin, they were watching TV.
- 6 Did the storm start when you were at work?
- 7 What were you doing on Friday 13th at 7 o'clock?
- 8 My family moved to the UK when I was young.

2c Read your answers to Student B.

2 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 2.1)

1a Replace the underlined phrases with words from the box. There is one extra word.

broadband click on download hang up
keyboard password virus

- If you don't remember the secret group of letters that you need to log on and want to change it, click here.
- It's difficult to type some letters because the computer equipment with a lot of buttons is old and doesn't work well.
- Do you ever copy information onto your computer or disc, e.g. music or films from the Internet?
- Press the button on your mouse on the icon in the centre and follow the instructions on the screen.
- It's very rude to finish a telephone conversation without saying goodbye first.
- My laptop had a dangerous computer programme which you can't control and it destroyed all my files.

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- Select PRINT from the menu and choose the correct printer.
- Scroll down – there are some good links at the bottom of the page.
- Which search engine do you normally use?
- Next month my dad wants to buy a laptop.
- How many photos have you uploaded to your Facebook profile?
- I sometimes forget to log off when I finish work and go home.

1c Read your answers to Student A.

Grammar (lesson 2.2)

2a Complete the sentences with the verbs in brackets. Use the Past Simple or the Past Continuous.

- Yesterday Ann _____ (not/go) to school by bike.
- We _____ (watch) a film last night – it _____ (not/be) very good.
- I _____ (not/wait) for Tom in front of the library when my mum _____ (phone).
- When _____ (Bill/start) his computer company?
- When I _____ (see) Robert and Martin, they _____ (watch) TV.
- _____ (the storm/start) when you _____ (be) at work?
- What _____ (you/do) on Friday 13th at 7 o'clock?
- My family _____ (move) to the UK when I _____ (be) young.

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- Yesterday at 8 o'clock in the morning we were waiting at the airport.
- Sally was taking a shower when she had a great idea.
- Where did Mark find my mobile phone?
- John wasn't driving / was not driving to the airport when we called him.
- I downloaded a new game for my mobile yesterday – it was free.
- Did you visit the Eiffel Tower when you were living in Paris?
- It was raining when I wanted to go out.
- Was he studying at Warsaw University in May 2012?

3 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 3.1)

1a Complete the missing words. Each line is one letter. The first and last letters are given.

- Alan is a famous literary critic – he's written a lot of great r _ _ _ _ _ s.
- Remember to buy a t _ _ _ _ l _ g _ _ _ e before going on holiday.
- You can see the last three episodes of your favourite s _ _ _ _ _ m online.
- Mozart, Verdi and Chopin wrote c _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ I music.
- You should listen to t _ _ _ _ k 12 on this CD – it's a great song.
- Her new film is a c _ _ _ _ _ y – it's very funny.
- Which is your favourite c _ _ _ _ e s _ _ _ _ y by Agatha Christie?
- I've just started reading this book – I'm still in c _ _ _ _ _ _ _ _ r one.

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- Sandra is a well-known journalist – she writes articles for a national newspaper.
- My life, a new book by Michael Brown, is an autobiography.
- Do you know any good fairy tales for small children?
- Who is your favourite music composer?
- Jane Austen is a classic novelist – her books are still very popular.
- At the moment he's working on a film adaptation of a classic play.
- John would like to act in a Shakespeare play one day.
- What happens in the last episode of the series?

Grammar (lesson 3.5)

2a Complete the sentences with the expressions from the box. There is one extra expression.

not as big better than big enough
the best the most expensive
too expensive very expensive

- I think that his second novel is _____ the first one.
- Susie is _____ student in my class.
- This room isn't _____ for our party.
- This car is _____ for me to buy right now.
- My bedroom is _____ as John's bedroom.
- Tickets to the theatre are usually _____.

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- You aren't old enough to travel to the UK alone.
- His new film is very short – it's just 70 minutes.
- This is the most exciting book I have ever read!
- I'm sorry, but you're too short to be a model!
- Jason is as old as his best friend. They're both 18.
- Going to the cinema is more exciting than going to the theatre.

2c Read your answers to Student B.

3 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 3.1)

1a Complete the missing words. Each line is one letter. The first and last letters are given.

- Sandra is a well-known journalist – she writes a _____ s for a national newspaper.
- My life*, a new book by Michael Brown, is an a _____ y.
- Do you know any good f _____ y t _____ s for small children?
- Who is your favourite music c _____ r?
- Jane Austen is a classic n _____ t – her books are still very popular.
- At the moment he's working on a film a _____ n of a classic play.
- John would like to act in a Shakespeare p _____ y one day.
- What happens in the last e _____ e of the series?

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- Alan is a famous literary critic – he's written a lot of great reviews.
- Remember to buy a travel guide before going on holiday.
- You can see the last three episodes of your favourite sitcom online.
- Mozart, Verdi and Chopin wrote classical music.
- You should listen to track 12 on this CD – it's a great song.
- Her new film is a comedy – it's very funny.
- Which is your favourite crime story by Agatha Christie?
- I've just started reading this book – I'm still in chapter one.

1c Read your answers to Student A.

4 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 4.1)

1a Write *do* or *make*.

- _____ your bed
- _____ the ironing
- _____ a complaint
- _____ the cooking
- _____ a mess

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- make dinner
- do the washing up
- make a noise
- make a decision
- do the housework

2a Match the words from the box to the questions. There is one extra word.

[brick cottage pond
spacious suburbs windowsill]

Which word is ...

- a type of house? _____
- a building material? _____
- the name of something you can see inside a house? _____
- the name of something you can see outside a house? _____
- an adjective describing a house? _____

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- bungalow
- concrete
- stairs
- shed
- cosy

2c Read your answers to Student B.

Grammar (lesson 4.2)

3a Write *for* or *since*.

- _____ Monday
- _____ a few days
- _____ yesterday morning
- _____ last Christmas
- _____ two years
- _____ I was 15

3b Read your answers to Student B.

3c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- for a few months
- since he was born
- for a long time
- since last summer
- for weeks
- since 8 o'clock

4a Complete the sentences with the verbs in brackets. In each pair of sentences, use the Past Simple and the Present Perfect.

- a I _____ (go) to Australia when I was 10 years old.
b I _____ (not/be) to Australia since I was 10 years old.
- a He _____ (know) his wife since 1999.
b He _____ (meet) his wife in 1999.
- a How long _____ (you/work) here?
b When _____ (you/start) working here?
- a We _____ (buy) this car last year.
b We _____ (have) this car for a year.

4b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- a We sold our summer house two years ago.
b We haven't had / have not had our summer house for two years.
- a How long have you lived in this city?
b When did you move to this city?
- a John published his last book in 2010.
b John hasn't published / has not published a new book since 2010.
- a I joined this swimming class in September.
b I have been / 've been in this swimming class since September.

4c Read your answers to Student B.

Grammar (lesson 3.5)

2a Complete the sentences with the expressions from the box. There is one extra expression.

[as old as more exciting than the most exciting
old enough older than too short very short]

- You aren't _____ to travel to the UK alone.
- His new film is _____ – it's just 70 minutes.
- This is _____ book I have ever read!
- I'm sorry, but you're _____ to be a model!
- Jason is _____ his best friend. They're both 18.
- Going to the cinema is _____ going to the theatre.

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- I think that his second novel is better than the first one.
- Susie is the best student in my class.
- This room isn't big enough for our party.
- This car is too expensive for me to buy right now.
- My bedroom is not as big as John's bedroom.
- Tickets to the theatre are usually very expensive.

4 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 4.1)

1a Write *do* or *make*.

- _____ dinner
- _____ the washing up
- _____ a noise
- _____ a decision
- _____ the housework

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 make your bed
- 2 do the ironing
- 3 make a complaint
- 4 do the cooking
- 5 make a mess

1c Read your answers to Student A.

2a Match the words from the box to the questions. There is one extra word.

[bungalow cosy concrete
countryside shed stairs]

Which word is ...

- 1 a type of house? _____
- 2 a building material? _____
- 3 the name of something
you can see inside a house? _____
- 4 the name of something
you can see outside a house? _____
- 5 an adjective describing a house? _____

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 cottage
- 2 brick
- 3 window sill
- 4 pond
- 5 spacious

Grammar (lesson 4.2)

3a Write *for* or *since*.

- 1 _____ a few months
- 2 _____ he was born
- 3 _____ a long time
- 4 _____ last summer
- 5 _____ weeks
- 6 _____ 8 o'clock

3b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 since Monday
- 2 for a few days
- 3 since yesterday morning
- 4 since last Christmas
- 5 for two years
- 6 since I was 15

3c Read your answers to Student A.

4a Complete the sentences with the verbs in brackets. In each pair of sentences, use the Past Simple and the Present Perfect.

- 1 a We _____ (sell) our summer house two years ago.
b We _____ (not/have) our summer house for two years.
- 2 a How long _____ (you/live) in this city?
b When _____ (you/move) to this city?
- 3 a John _____ (publish) his last book in 2010.
b John _____ (not/publish) a new book since 2010.
- 4 a I _____ (join) this swimming class in September.
b I _____ (be) in this swimming class since September.

4b Read your answers to Student A.

4c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 a I went to Australia when I was 10 years old.
b I haven't been / have not been to Australia since I was 10 years old.
- 2 a He has known / 's known his wife since 1999.
b He met his wife in 1999.
- 3 a How long have you worked here?
b When did you start working here?
- 4 a We bought this car last year.
b We have had / 've had this car for a year.

5 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 5.1)

1a Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There is one extra word.

[academy by heart carry on
compulsory diploma get a reply
get dark get on with subject]

- 1 I think it should be _____ to study three languages at school.
- 2 Days are very short in winter – it starts to _____ around 4 o'clock.
- 3 You have to pass all your exams before you can get a _____.
- 4 I learnt this poem _____ when I was at school but I don't remember it now.
- 5 I didn't use to _____ Scott when I was a teenager.
- 6 I've got an important test tomorrow – I want to _____ studying a bit more.
- 7 Yesterday I sent an email to my teacher. I hope to _____ soon.
- 8 Which _____ would you like to do next year?

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 Why don't you take off your sweater? It's warm inside.
- 2 Simon Green was my classmate – I haven't seen him for a long time.
- 3 Janet wants to stay at home tonight and revise for her French exam.
- 4 At my university, you can only drop one subject per year.
- 5 We could meet up after school on Thursday and work on the project together.
- 6 I don't want to be a teacher – it's a very demanding job.
- 7 My doctor says that I will get better very soon.
- 8 The traffic is horrible in our city and my parents never get to work on time.

Grammar (lesson 5.5)

2a Match the sentence beginnings 1–5 to their endings a–e. Use *who*, *which* or *where*.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1 This is the restaurant ... | a some schools have. |
| 2 A canteen is a type of restaurant ... | b we watched yesterday. |
| 3 The Italians are people ... | c are famous for their food. |
| 4 I didn't like the cooking show ... | d my uncle works as a waiter. |
| 5 The girl ... | e is wearing a white hat is a great cook. |
- who
which
where

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 This is the street where my old school used to be.
- 2 A uniform is a special type of clothes which you wear at school.
- 3 An illiterate person is someone who can't read and write.
- 4 I don't remember the title of the book which you bought yesterday.
- 5 Here's the clever boy who has won the spelling competition.

2c Read your answers to Student B.

5 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 5.1)

1a Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There is one extra word.

classmate demanding drop get better
get to work meet up revise for take off
university

- 1 Why don't you _____ your sweater? It's warm inside.
- 2 Simon Green was my _____ – I haven't seen him for a long time.
- 3 Janet wants to stay at home tonight and _____ her French exam.
- 4 At my university, you can only _____ one subject per year.
- 5 We could _____ after school on Thursday and work on the project together.
- 6 I don't want to be a teacher – it's a very _____ job.
- 7 My doctor says that I will _____ very soon.
- 8 The traffic is horrible in our city and my parents never _____ on time.

Grammar (lesson 5.5)

2a Match the sentence beginnings 1–5 to their endings a–e. Use *who*, *which* or *where*.

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1 This is the street ... | a you wear at school. |
| 2 A uniform is a special type of clothes ... | b can't read and write. |
| 3 An illiterate person is someone ... | c you bought yesterday. |
| 4 I don't remember the title of the book ... | d my old school used to be. |
| 5 Here's the clever boy ... | e has won the spelling competition. |
- who**
which
where

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 I think it should be compulsory to study three languages at school.
- 2 Days are very short in winter – it starts to get dark around 4 o'clock.
- 3 You have to pass all your exams before you can get a diploma.
- 4 I learnt this poem by heart when I was at school but I don't remember it now.
- 5 I didn't use to get on with Scott when I was a teenager.
- 6 I've got an important test tomorrow – I want to carry on studying a bit more.
- 7 Yesterday I sent an email to my teacher. I hope to get a reply soon.
- 8 Which subject would you like to do next year?

1c Read your answers to Student A.

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 This is the restaurant **where** my uncle works as a waiter.
- 2 A canteen is a type of restaurant **which** some schools have.
- 3 The Italians are people **who** are famous for their food.
- 4 I didn't like the cooking show **which** we watched yesterday.
- 5 The girl **who** is wearing a white hat is a great cook.

6 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 6.1)

1a Write *in* if necessary. If the preposition is not necessary, write \emptyset .

- 1 work _____ long hours
- 2 work _____ a team
- 3 work _____ outside
- 4 work _____ advertising
- 5 work _____ overtime

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 work in a hospital
- 2 work \emptyset shifts
- 3 work in marketing
- 4 work in an office
- 5 work \emptyset regular office hours

2a Choose the correct answers. Sometimes both answers are correct.

- 1 Sarah Connor *is* / *works* in IT.
- 2 Mike *takes* / *earns* an average salary.
- 3 My father *is* / *does* self-employed.
- 4 We often *do* / *work* overtime in the summer.
- 5 Olaf hasn't *had* / *got* a pay rise for many years.

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 My mother doesn't have to work / do shifts.
- 2 Paula is well-paid in her new job.
- 3 Many people in Asia get / earn low wages.
- 4 Last year I didn't get a bonus.
- 5 My older brother is a plumber.

2c Read your answers to Student B.

Grammar (lesson 6.5)

3a Choose the correct words to complete the sentences.

- 1 A tourist guide *has to* / *doesn't have to* find solutions to problems quickly.
- 2 You *can* / *can't* wait for me here – I'll be right back.
- 3 He *mustn't* / *doesn't have to* wear suits every day but he likes smart clothes.
- 4 We *need to* / *needn't* hurry up – we're late.
- 5 *Can you* / *Do you have to* do your homework now? I need your help.
- 6 I *must* / *mustn't* forget to phone John this afternoon.
- 7 You *mustn't* / *don't need to* wear a suit if you don't want to.
- 8 You *mustn't* / *have to* eat or drink in the library.

3b Read your answers to Student B.

3c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 I must remember to take my laptop to school tomorrow.
- 2 You need to wear special clothes – it's obligatory.
- 3 A rock musician doesn't have to shave every morning.
- 4 Can you call your brother now? I want to ask him a question.
- 5 We needn't tell your father about it – it will be our secret.
- 6 You mustn't leave now – the class hasn't finished yet.
- 7 I'm sorry but you can't park here.
- 8 You don't have to pay to visit the museum – it's free for students.

6 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 6.1)

1a Write *in* if necessary. If the preposition is not necessary, write Ø.

- 1 work ____ a hospital
- 2 work ____ shifts
- 3 work ____ marketing
- 4 work ____ an office
- 5 work ____ regular office hours

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 work Ø long hours
- 2 work in a team
- 3 work Ø outside
- 4 work in advertising
- 5 work Ø overtime

1c Read your answers to Student A.

2a Choose the correct answers. Sometimes both answers are correct.

- 1 My mother doesn't have to *work* / *do* shifts.
- 2 Paula *does* / *is* well-paid in her new job.
- 3 Many people in Asia *get* / *earn* low wages.
- 4 Last year I didn't *get* / *earn* a bonus.
- 5 My older brother *is* / *works* a plumber.

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 Sarah Connor is / works in IT.
- 2 Mike earns an average salary.
- 3 My father is self-employed.
- 4 We often do / work overtime in the summer.
- 5 Olaf hasn't had / got a pay rise for many years.

Grammar (lesson 6.5)

3a Choose the correct words to complete the sentences.

- 1 I *must* / *mustn't* remember to take my laptop to school tomorrow.
- 2 You *need to* / *don't have to* wear special clothes – it's obligatory.
- 3 A rock musician *has to* / *doesn't have to* shave every morning.
- 4 *Can you* / *Do you have to* call your brother now? I want to ask him a question.
- 5 We *need to* / *needn't* tell your father about it – it will be our secret.
- 6 You *mustn't* / *don't have to* leave now – the class hasn't finished yet.
- 7 I'm sorry but you *can* / *can't* park here.
- 8 You *don't have to* / *mustn't* pay to visit the museum – it's free for students.

3b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 A tourist guide has to find solutions to problems quickly.
- 2 You can wait for me here – I'll be right back.
- 3 He doesn't have to wear suits every day but he likes smart clothes.
- 4 We need to hurry up – we're late.
- 5 Do you have to do your homework now? I need your help.
- 6 I mustn't forget to phone John this afternoon.
- 7 You don't need to wear a suit if you don't want to.
- 8 You mustn't eat or drink in the library.

3c Read your answers to Student A.

7 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 7.1)

1a Complete the expressions with the words from the box.

cola crisps flowers
jam scissors shampoo

- 1 a bottle of _____
- 2 a bunch of _____
- 3 a can of _____
- 4 a jar of _____
- 5 a packet of _____
- 6 a pair of _____

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 a bottle of water
- 2 a bunch of bananas
- 3 a can of beans
- 4 a jar of mayonnaise
- 5 a packet of tea
- 6 a pair of jeans

2a Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There is one extra word.

afford light bulb receipt
sale swimwear toiletries

- 1 Here's your _____. Remember to keep it in a safe place.
- 2 I can't _____ these trousers – they are too expensive for me.
- 3 We're having a _____ this week. Everything is cheaper till Sunday.
- 4 Do you know how to change a _____ in this lamp?
- 5 There are clean towels and some _____ in the bathroom.

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 We can change this T-shirt for you or give you a refund.
- 2 This pair of skis was just £100 – it was a real bargain.
- 3 My mum wants to buy a big carpet and put it on the floor in my room.
- 4 I need a new pair of trainers for my PE classes.
- 5 I can only go window shopping – I haven't got any money.

2c Read your answers to Student B.

Grammar (lesson 7.2)

3a Complete the sentences with the correct present or past forms of the verbs in brackets. Use passive or active forms.

- 1 We _____ (use) *walk* as a verb or a noun in English.
- 2 The flat _____ (not/clean) yet and it looks very dirty.
- 3 _____ (Thomas Edison/invent) the first light bulb?
- 4 Last year the British Museum _____ (visit) by 6 million people.
- 5 In my city rubbish _____ (not/collect) on Sundays.
- 6 The children _____ (not/eat) anything for 8 hours.

3b Read your answers to Student B.

3c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 This simple idea has improved the lives of many people since 1998.
- 2 How many languages do you speak?
- 3 Some farmers aren't paid / are not paid very well for their products.
- 4 This book was published in Scotland in the 19th century.
- 5 Don't worry. Your letter has already been posted.
- 6 When did Steven Spielberg direct *Jaws*?

7 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 7.1)

1a Complete the expressions with the words from the box.

bananas beans jeans
mayonnaise tea water

- 1 a bottle of _____
- 2 a bunch of _____
- 3 a can of _____
- 4 a jar of _____
- 5 a packet of _____
- 6 a pair of _____

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 a bottle of shampoo
- 2 a bunch of flowers
- 3 a can of cola
- 4 a jar of jam
- 5 a packet of crisps
- 6 a pair of scissors

1c Read your answers to Student A.

2a Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There is one extra word.

bargain carpet mall refund
trainers window shopping

- 1 We can change this T-shirt for you or give you a _____.
- 2 This pair of skis was just £100 – it was a real _____.
- 3 My mum wants to buy a big _____ and put it on the floor in my room.
- 4 I need a new pair of _____ for my PE classes.
- 5 I can only go _____ – I haven't got any money.

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 Here's your receipt. Remember to keep it in a safe place.
- 2 I can't afford these trousers – they are too expensive for me.
- 3 We're having a sale this week. Everything is cheaper till Sunday.
- 4 Do you know how to change a light bulb in this lamp?
- 5 There are clean towels and some toiletries in the bathroom.

Grammar (lesson 7.2)

3a Complete the sentences with the correct present or past forms of the verbs in brackets. Use passive or active forms.

- 1 This simple idea _____ (improve) the lives of many people since 1998.
- 2 How many languages _____ (you/speak)?
- 3 Some farmers _____ (not/pay) very well for their products.
- 4 This book _____ (publish) in Scotland in the 19th century.
- 5 Don't worry. Your letter _____ (already/post).
- 6 When _____ (Steven Spielberg/direct) *Jaws*?

3b Read your answers to Student A.

3c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 We use walk as a verb or a noun in English.
- 2 The flat hasn't been cleaned / has not been cleaned yet and it looks very dirty.
- 3 Did Thomas Edison invent the first light bulb?
- 4 Last year the British Museum was visited by 6 million people.
- 5 In my city rubbish isn't collected / is not collected on Sundays.
- 6 The children haven't eaten / have not eaten anything for 8 hours.

8 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student A

Vocabulary (lesson 8.1)

1a Write the names of criminals next to these verbs.

- 1 to rob _____
- 2 to steal _____
- 3 to vandalise _____
- 4 to pirate _____
- 5 to murder _____

1b Read your answers to Student B.

1c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 burglar
- 2 arsonist
- 3 mugger
- 4 drug dealer
- 5 shoplifter

2a Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There is one extra word.

arrest commit jury racism rob victim

- 1 There are a lot of photos of him trying to _____ a bank.
- 2 The _____ of the crime is a young man.
- 3 Experts say that women _____ fewer crimes than men.
- 4 The government wants to fight _____ at football stadiums.
- 5 Mr Jackson is free – the _____ has found him not guilty.

2b Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 Terrorism is a serious problem in many countries.
- 2 Nobody believed that the young woman was innocent.
- 3 The only witness of the crime is a 7-year-old boy.
- 4 The police still have to collect evidence in the victim's house.
- 5 During the war many families had to steal to eat.

2c Read your answers to Student B.

Grammar (lesson 8.5)

3a Rewrite the sentences in reported speech.

- 1 'I've never been to Scotland,' the criminal said.
The criminal said that _____
- 2 'I woke up at 6 o'clock on Monday,' the witness said.
The witness said that _____
- 3 'I hate reading crime stories,' my mum said.
My mum said that _____
- 4 'Mr Smith is guilty,' the judge said.
The judge said that _____
- 5 'I'm writing an article about famous murderers,' the journalist said.
The journalist said that _____

3b Read your answers to Student B.

3c Listen to Student B and check his/her answers.

- 1 The journalist said that he/she was sure that the President was innocent.
- 2 My sister said that she was watching a new TV crime series.
- 3 The judge said that he/she had never seen such a difficult case.
- 4 The criminal said that he/she hadn't gone / had not gone to the shopping mall on Saturday.
- 5 The witness said that he/she could see their garden from his/her flat.

8 Test Yourself Pairwork Activities

Student B

Vocabulary (lesson 8.1)

1a Write the names of criminals next to these verbs.

- 1 to burgle _____
- 2 to set fire to sth _____
- 3 to mug _____
- 4 to deal drugs _____
- 5 to shoplift _____

1b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 robber
- 2 thief
- 3 vandal
- 4 pirate
- 5 murderer

1c Read your answers to Student A.

2a Complete the sentences with the words from the box. There is one extra word.

collect court innocent
steal terrorism witness

- 1 _____ is a serious problem in many countries.
- 2 Nobody believed that the young woman was _____.
- 3 The only _____ of the crime is a 7-year-old boy.
- 4 The police still have to _____ evidence in the victim's house.
- 5 During the war many families had to _____ to eat.

2b Read your answers to Student A.

2c Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 There are a lot of photos of him trying to rob a bank.
- 2 The victim of the crime is a young man.
- 3 Experts say that women commit fewer crimes than men.
- 4 The government wants to fight racism at football stadiums.
- 5 Mr Jackson is free – the jury has found him not guilty.

Grammar (lesson 8.5)

3a Rewrite the sentences in reported speech.

- 1 'I am sure that the President is innocent,' the journalist said.
The journalist said that _____
- 2 'I'm watching a new TV crime series,' my sister said.
My sister said that _____
- 3 'I've never seen such a difficult case,' the judge said.
The judge said that _____
- 4 'I didn't go to the shopping mall on Saturday,' the criminal said.
The criminal said that _____
- 5 'I can see their garden from my flat,' the witness said.
The witness said that _____

3b Listen to Student A and check his/her answers.

- 1 The criminal said that he/she had never been to Scotland.
- 2 The witness said that he/she had woken up at 6 o'clock on Monday.
- 3 My mum said that she hated reading crime stories.
- 4 The judge said that Mr Smith was guilty.
- 5 The journalist said that he/she was writing an article about famous murderers.

3c Read your answers to Student A.

SELF-CHECKS ANSWER KEY

Unit 1

Exercise 1

- 1 inexperienced 2 unpopular
- 3 pessimistic 4 uncooperative
- 5 dishonest

Exercise 2

- 1 about 2 at 3 for 4 about 5 in

Exercise 3

- 1 sensible 2 healthy 3 outgoing
- 4 enthusiastic 5 successful

Exercise 4

- 1 C 2 B 3 A 4 B 5 B

Exercise 5

- 1 to learn 2 playing 3 to carry
- 4 studying 5 walking / to walk

Exercise 6

- 1 C 2 B 3 A 4 C 5 A

Unit 2

Exercise 1

- 1 click 2 download 3 follows 4 raise
- 5 switch

Exercise 2

- 1 text message 2 username
- 3 scanner 4 blog 5 Broadband

Exercise 3

- 1 analyse 2 evolution 3 observes
- 4 solve 5 exploration

Exercise 4

- 1 ^awas doing / ^bcalled 2 ^awere sleeping / ^brang
- 3 ^aDid they find / ^bclosed
- 4 ^awere dancing / ^bstopped
- 5 ^aWas Shelly waiting / ^bcrashed

Exercise 5

- 1 ~~used to go~~ went
- 2 ~~used~~ use
- 3 ~~used to play~~ played
- 4 ~~use to be~~ milk use to be
- 5 ~~used to were~~ used to be

Exercise 6

- 1 B 2 A 3 A 4 A 5 C

Unit 3

Exercise 1

- 1 classical 2 crime 3 adaptation
- 4 portraits 5 funny

Exercise 2

- 1 literary 2 tales 3 episode 4 scene
- 5 emotional

Exercise 3

- 1 playwright 2 autobiography 3 band
- 4 photographer 5 unrealistic

Exercise 4

- 1 I've just finished ... 2 Eileen has already seen ...
- 3 Has Rosa looked at a travel guide for Spain yet?
- 4 Mum's / has already paid ...
- 5 We haven't met any of the other guests yet.

Exercise 5

- 1 too 2 fit 3 furthest 4 more 5 the

Exercise 6

- 1 B 2 C 3 B 4 A 5 C

Unit 4

Exercise 1

- 1 cooker 2 garage 3 washing-up
- 4 eco-house 5 bookcase

Exercise 2

- 1 harbour 2 decision 3 ironing
- 4 porch 5 suburbs

Exercise 3

- 1 cosy 2 bridge 3 countryside / country
- 4 mud 5 single

Exercise 4

- 1 The statue of the King has been in the square since 1754.
- 2 Their pond hasn't / has not had fish in it for two years.
- 3 The cat has sat on the windowsill since this morning.
- 4 Nina has lived in a flat for 10 years.
- 5 I haven't / have not felt well since last weekend.

Exercise 5

- 1 A 2 B 3 C 4 A 5 A

Exercise 6

- 1 B 2 A 3 A 4 C 5 A

Unit 5

Exercise 1

- 1 rid 2 home 3 nervous 4 reply
- 5 station

Exercise 2

- 1 take off 2 get on with 3 won't fail
- 4 carry on 5 meets up with

Exercise 3

- 1 course 2 decide 3 isolation
- 4 explain 5 Discipline

Exercise 4

- 1 'll / will rent 2 'll / will save 3 get
- 4 won't / will not pass 5 fails

Exercise 5

- 1 which / that 2 where 3 that / who
- 4 that / which 5 that / who

Exercise 6

- 1 C 2 A 3 C 4 B 5 C

Unit 6

Exercise 1

- 1 d 2 a 3 b 4 c 5 e

Exercise 2

- 1 regular 2 bonus 3 for 4 model
- 5 up

Exercise 3

- 1 work job 2 shift shifts 3 pay-paid
- 4 at in 5 secrecy secretary

Exercise 4

- 1 wouldn't feel exhausted all the time if she went
- 2 I invited you, would you come?
- 3 Laura and Kath worked from home, they would miss
- 4 wouldn't go out with him again if I were
- 5 you give me some money if you won

Exercise 5

- 1 need to 2 can 3 can't 4 must
- 5 needn't

Exercise 6

- 1 C 2 B 3 A 4 A 5 C

Unit 7

Exercise 1

- 1 cinema 2 manicure 3 afford
- 4 pair 5 offer

Exercise 2

- 1 anger 2 elegant 3 jealous
- 4 security 5 creativity

Exercise 3

- 1 dentist's 2 aquarium
- 3 supermarket 4 wedding chapel
- 5 theme park

Exercise 4

- 1 was designed 2 Were you given
- 3 was sold 4 Was the parcel delivered
- 5 haven't / have not been told

Exercise 5

- | | |
|-------------|--------------------|
| 1 few | little |
| 2 many | much |
| 3 little | few |
| 4 few | a few |
| 5 A lots of | Lots of / A lot of |

Exercise 6

- 1 A 2 C 3 B 4 A 5 C

Unit 8

Exercise 1

- 1 humiliate 2 mugger 3 robbery
- 4 crime 5 steal

Exercise 2

- 1 genuine 2 end 3 false 4 innocent
- 5 lie

Exercise 3

- 1 murdered 2 Vandals 3 witnesses
- 4 fire 5 Shoplifting

Exercise 4

- 1 was 2 had already ordered 3 got
- 4 had spoken 5 realised

Exercise 5

- 1 she was waiting 2 he hadn't / had not told
- 3 she'd / had never been
- 4 she hadn't / had not stolen
- 5 she was reading

Exercise 6

- 1 A 2 B 3 C 4 B 5 C